



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

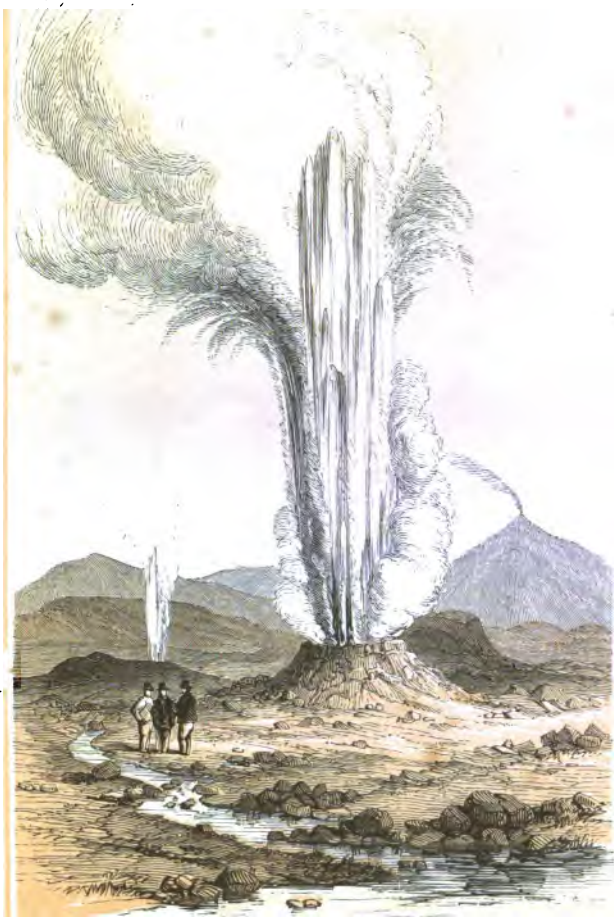
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

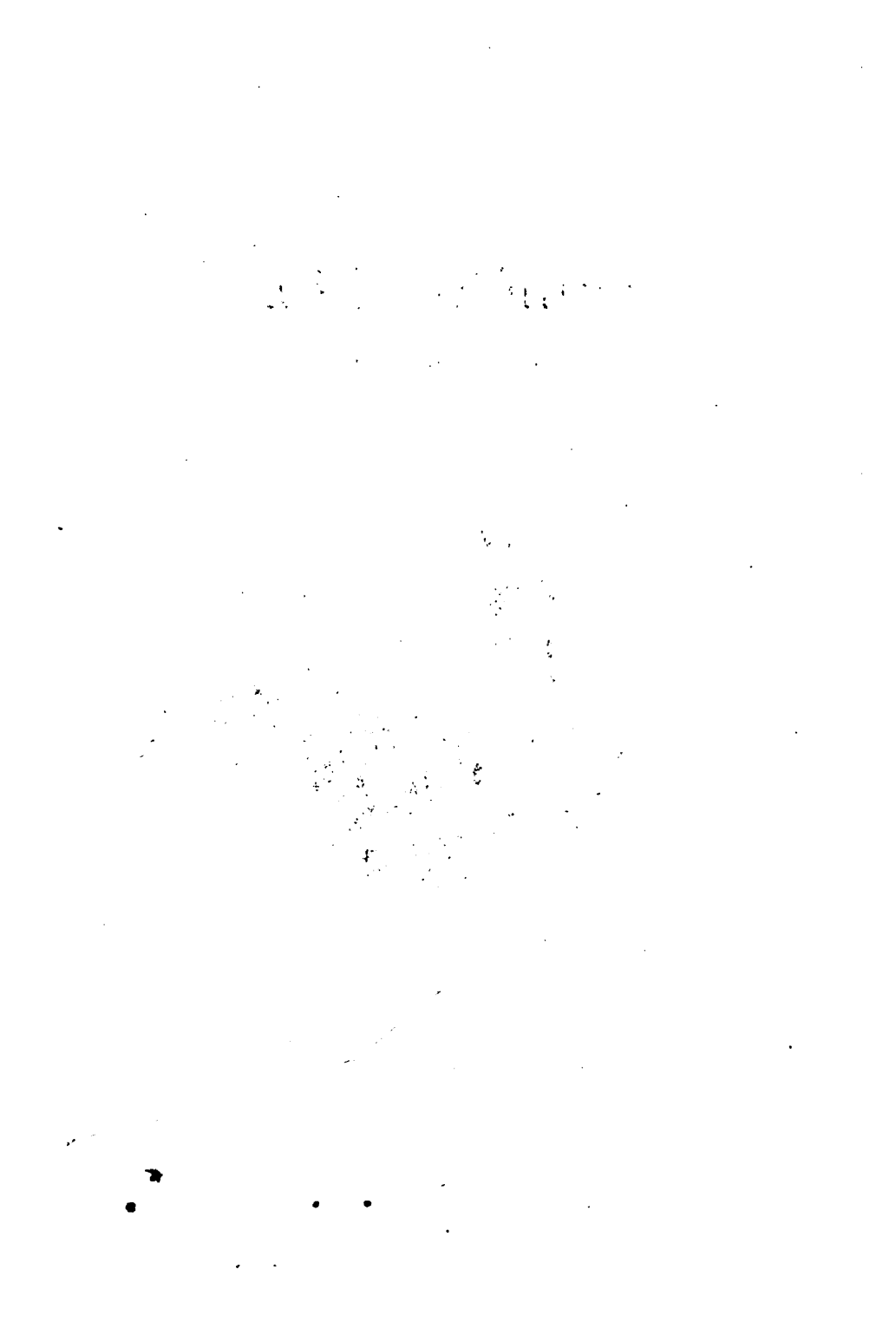
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



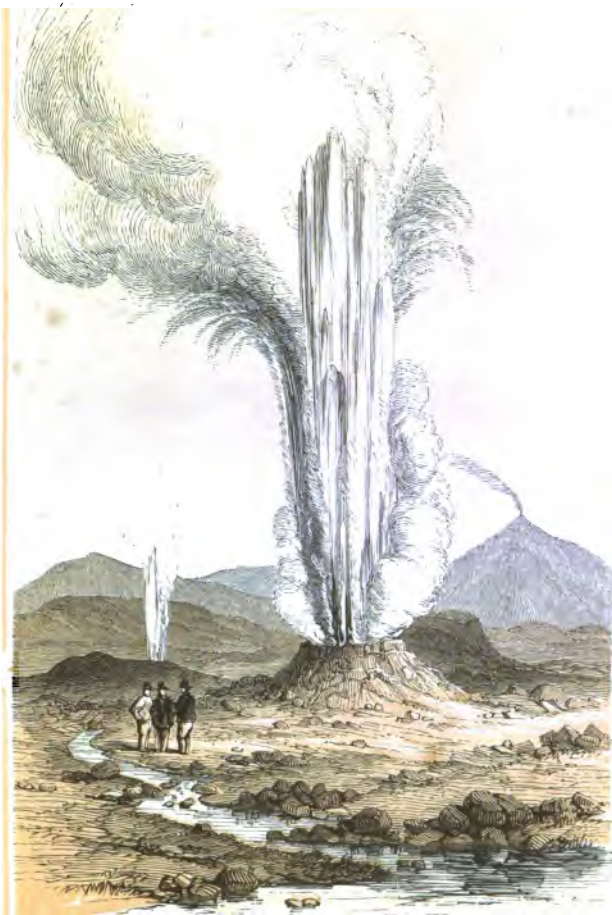
THE GEYSERS. Boiling Springs.











THE GEYSERS. Boiling Springs.





# A Visit to Iceland

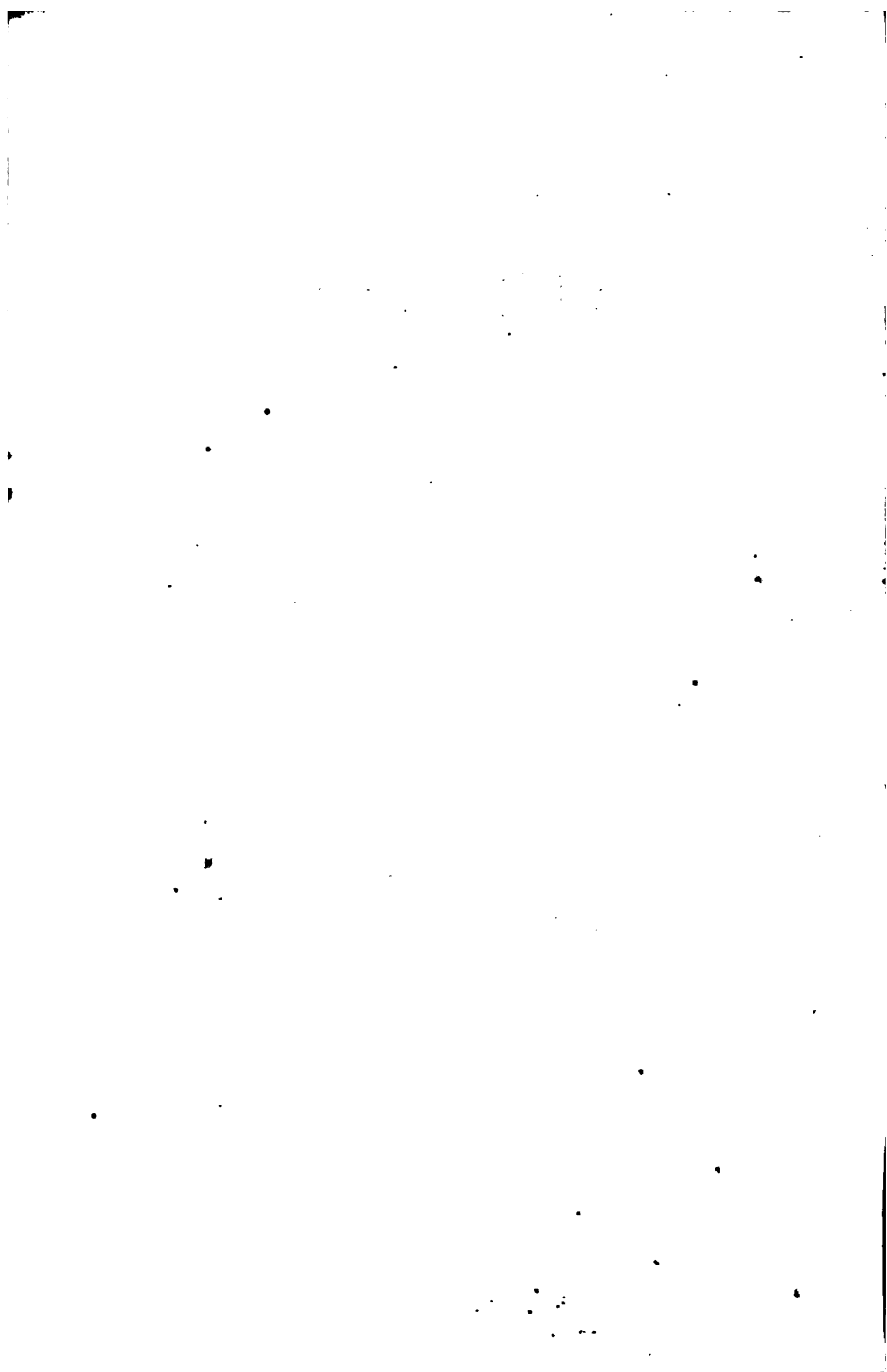
*And the Scandinavian North.*



BY MADAME IDA PFEIFFER.



LONDON: INGRAM, COOKE, & CO.



# VISIT TO ICELAND

AND THE

## SCANDINAVIAN NORTH.

TRANSLATED FROM THE GERMAN OF

MADAME IDA PFEIFFER.

WITH

*Numerous Explanatory Notes*

AND

EIGHT TINTED ENGRAVINGS.

TO WHICH ARE ADDED

AN ESSAY ON ICELANDIC POETRY,

FROM THE FRENCH OF M. BERGMANN;

A TRANSLATION OF THE ICELANDIC POEM THE VOLUSPA;

AND A BRIEF SKETCH OF ICELANDIC HISTORY.

*Second Edition.*

LONDON:

INGRAM, COOKE, AND CO.

---

1853.

LONDON:  
PRINTED BY ROBSON, LEVEY, AND FRANKLYN,  
Great New Street and Fetter Lane.





## ADVERTISEMENT TO THE FIRST EDITION.

---

THE success which attended the publication in this Series of Illustrated Works of *A Woman's Journey round the World*, has induced the publication of the present volume on a country so little known as Iceland, and about which so little recent information exists.


The translation has been carefully made, expressly for this Series, from the original work published at Vienna; and the Editor has added a great many notes, wherever they seemed necessary to elucidate the text.

In addition to the matter which appeared in the original work, the present volume contains a translation of a valuable Essay on Icelandic poetry, by M. Bergmann; a translation of an Icelandic poem, the 'Völuspá;' a brief sketch of Icelandic History; and a translation of Schiller's ballad, 'The Diver,' which is prominently alluded to by Madame Pfeiffer in her description of the Geysers.

The Illustrations have been printed in tints, so as to make the work uniform with the *Journey round the World*.

*London, August 1, 1852.*

## AUTHOR'S PREFACE.



"ANOTHER journey—a journey, moreover, in regions which every one would rather avoid than seek. This woman only undertakes these journeys to attract attention."

"The first journey, for a woman ALONE, was certainly rather a bold proceeding. Yet in that instance she might still have been excused. Religious motives may perhaps have actuated her; and when this is the case, people often go through incredible things. At present, however, we can see no just reason which could excuse an undertaking of this description."

Thus, and perhaps more harshly still, will the majority judge me. And yet they will do me a grievous wrong. I am surely simple and harmless enough, and should have fancied any thing in the world rather than that it would ever be my fate to draw upon myself in any degree the notice of the public. I will merely indicate, as briefly as may be, my character and circumstances, and then I have no doubt my conduct will lose its appearance of eccentricity, and seem perfectly natural.

When I was but a little child, I had already a strong desire to see the world. Whenever I met a travelling-carriage, I would stop involuntarily, and gaze after it until it had disappeared; I used even to envy the postilion, for I thought he also must have accomplished the whole long journey.

As I grew to the age of from ten to twelve years, nothing gave me so much pleasure as the perusal of voyages and travels. I ceased, indeed, to envy the postilions, but envied the more every navigator and naturalist.

Frequently my eyes would fill with tears when, having ascended a mountain, I saw others towering before me, and could not gain the summit.

I made several journeys with my parents, and, after my marriage, with my husband ; and only settled down when it became necessary that my two boys should visit particular schools. My husband's affairs demanded his entire attention, partly in Lemberg, partly in Vienna. He therefore confided the education and culture of the two boys entirely to my care ; for he knew my firmness and perseverance in all I undertook, and doubted not that I would be both father and mother to his children.

When my sons' education had been completed, and I was living in peaceful retirement, the dreams and aspirations of my youth gradually awoke once more. I thought of strange manners and customs, of distant regions, where a new sky would be above me, and new ground beneath my feet. I pictured to myself the supreme happiness of treading the land once hallowed by the presence of our Saviour, and at length made up my mind to travel thither.

As dangers and difficulties rose before my mind, I endeavoured to wean myself from the idea I had formed—but in vain. For privation I cared but little ; my health was good and my frame hardy : I did not fear death. And moreover, as I was born in the last century, I could travel ALONE. Thus every objection was overcome ; every thing had been duly weighed and considered. I commenced my journey to Palestine with a feeling of perfect rapture ; and behold, I returned in safety. I now feel persuaded that I am neither tempting Providence, nor justly incurring the imputation of wishing to be talked about, in following the bent of my inclinations, and looking still further about me in the world. I chose Iceland for my destination, because I hoped there to find Nature in a garb such as she wears nowhere else. I feel so completely happy, so brought into communion with my Maker, when I contemplate sublime natural phenomena, that in my eyes no degree

of toil or difficulty is too great a price at which to purchase such perfect enjoyment.

And should death overtake me sooner or later during my wanderings, I shall await his approach in all resignation, and be deeply grateful to the Almighty for the hours of holy beauty in which I have lived and gazed upon His wonders.

And now, dear reader, I would beg thee not to be angry with me for speaking so much of myself; it is only because this love of travelling does not, according to established notions, seem proper for one of my sex, that I have allowed my feelings to speak in my defence.

Judge me, therefore, not too harshly; but rather grant me the enjoyment of a pleasure which hurts no one, while it makes me happy.

THE AUTHOR.

---

## CONTENTS.



### CHAPTER I.

#### FROM VIENNA TO HAMBURGH.

	PAGE
Departure from Vienna—Austrian omnibuses—Pass-warrants—Inconvenient changing of carriages—Schelletau—Znaim—Cuttenberg—Sedlitz—Collin—Prague—Caution against parting with luggage—The old bridge at Prague—St. Nepomuk—Cathedral and monument in memory of the Saint—Chapel of St. Wenzeslaus—Palace of Count Czernin—Overflow of the Moldau—Carts drawn by dogs—Obirstwy—Melnich—Raudnitz—Ancient castles—Leitmeritz—Gross-Czerneoseck—Cellars hewn out of the rock—Beautiful scenery—Schreckenstein—Aussig—The “Jungfernsprung,” or Maiden’s Leap—Town and castle of Tetschen—Schandau—The Saxon frontier—Excise officers—Rock and fortress of Königstein—“Bastions”—Pirna—Royal villa of Pillnitz—Dresden bridge—Damage caused by the inundation—Theatre at Dresden—Dresden omnibuses—Railway from Dresden to Leipzig—Meissen—Leipzig—The Augusteum; town-school; and book-hall—Theatre—The Rosenthal—Magdeburg—The “Broadway”—Cathedral—Journey from Magdeburg to Hamburg by steamer—Bad management and discomfort on board—Lorzing	17

### CHAPTER II.

#### FROM HAMBURGH TO ICELAND.

Arrival at Hamburg—The Exchange—The Harbour—Yards—The Jungfernstieg—Splendid hotels—The bazaar—Luxury in plate-glass—The “New Wall”—Slaughter-house—Altona—Village of Blankenese—The “New Mills”—Costumes of the “Vierlanden” peasants—Railroad to Kiel—Convenient railway-carriages—Uninteresting scenery—Crippled woods—Small lakes—Kiel—Journey to Copenhagen per steamer *Christian VIII.*—Island of Moen—Swedish coast—Copenhagen—The “broad street”—Uncompleted church—The “Amalienstrasse”—The Oster and Gotherstrasse—King’s new market—Amalienplatz—The Christianensburg—Northern museum—Winter riding-school—Thorwaldsen’s museum—

	PAGE
Catholic church—Museum of arts—Tycho de Brahe's chair—Exchange—Sailors' town—The Rosenburg—The Kastell—Harbour—Royal villa of Friedrichsberg—Funeral of Dr. Brandis—Danish peasants' costumes—Soldiers—Little drummers—Trade with Iceland—Journey to Iceland—Embarkation on board the <i>Johannes</i> —Karlskrona—Desert Island of Hreen—Helsingborg and Helsingör—Fortress of Kronburg—Sea-sickness—Shetland islands—Remedies for sea-sickness—Mode of life on board—Hardships of a sailor's life—Arrival at Havenfiord—Facts connected with the history of Iceland—Colonisation of the island—Saga—Snorri Sturluson the poet—Past and present climate of Iceland—Population—Introduction of Christianity—Government—The plague—Incursions of Algerine pirates—Volcanic outbreaks . . . . .	35

### CHAPTER III.

#### MY ARRIVAL AT HAVENFIORD, AND JOURNEY TO REIKJAVIK.

Landing at Havenfiord—Warehouses—Peasants' cottages—Internal arrangement of the houses—Mahogany furniture—Pianofortes—Dwellings of the peasantry—Scarcity of fire-wood—Want of cleanliness—Neighbourhood of Havenfiord—Splendid fields of lava—Journey to Reikjavik—Female guide—Bassastädt—Jökuls, or glaciers—Dreary uniformity of scenery—Arrival at Reikjavik—The Bernhöft family—Aristocratic bearing of the ladies—Stiftsamtman von H.—Self-interest of the inhabitants of Reikjavik—French frigate—Houses in Reikjavik—The church, with a font by Thorwaldsen—Gardens at Reikjavik—The inhabitants of Iceland—Peasants—Fishermen—Squalid dwellings of the peasantry—Horses, sheep, and cows—Neighbourhood of Reikjavik—Moorlands and swamps—Arduous duties of clergymen and medical men—Poverty of the clergy—The Sysselmann—Hunting and fishing—Commerce—Exports and imports—Temperature—Frequent changes—Long days—Icelandic diet—The ordering of priests—Costumes of the country people—Club at Reikjavik—Balls—Summer equestrian excursions—Remarks for travellers—Influence of heat and cold on the stranger—Expense of travelling—Pack-horses and riding-horses. . .	67
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----

### CHAPTER IV.

#### SHORT EXCURSIONS TO VATNE, TO THE ISLAND OF VIDÖE, AND TO LAXSELV TO THE SALMON FISHERY.

Excursion to Vatne—Want of punctuality—Snow-clad jökuls or glaciers—Good roads—English side-saddles—The lake Vatne—Farm-
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

house—Flowers and herbs—The “stone guest”—Icelandic song— Icelandic mode of greeting—Short nights—Excursion to Vidöe—The haunt of the eider-duck—Tamelessness of the eider-duck during the period of incubation—Eggs of the eider-duck—Eider-down—Danger in collecting it—Salmon-fishery in the Laxselv—Mode of erecting dams and of taking the salmon—Strength and agility of the salmon —High wages of the fishermen—Their indolence—Feast in honour of the day’s fishing—Hot spring near Reikjavik—Hut erected for bathing—Indolence of the servants—Sulphur-springs and sulphur- mountains at Krisuvik—My guide—Scenery between Reikjavik and Havenfjord—Greater luxuriance of vegetation—Stunted grove of birch-trees—Manifold forms of lava—Lava streams—Lake of Klein- farvatne—Difficult paths—Dangers of the road—Prospect from the hills—Boiling mud—Return to Krisuvik—The “lepra”—Churches used as inns—Church at Krisuvik—Curiosity of the inhabitants— Storm—Return to Reikjavik by way of Grundvik and Keblevik —Masses of lava—Grundvik—Stad—Keblevik—Summary of dis- tances . . . . .	95
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----

## CHAPTER V.

### JOURNEY TO REIKHOLT (REIKIADAL) AND TO THE GROTTO OF SURTHELLIR.

Preparations for the journey—Difficulty of procuring a guide—Method of loading the pack-horses—Cumberlome chests—Laxselv—Views of the sea—Dreary solitude—Fine soil near Thingvalla—Lake of Thingvalla—Islands of Sandey and Nesey—Awful abyss—Dangerous path—Echo—Ravine of Almanagiau—Fruitful valley of Thingvalla— River Oxer—The Allthing—Clouds—Pastor Beck—Journey to Reik- holt—Stunted appearance of the trees—Large slabs of lava—Moor- land—Gnats—Flock of swans—Indolence of the Icelanders—Saga- city of the horses—Beautiful sunset—Night in a peasant’s cottage —Churches used as storehouses—Reikiadal and its church—Herr Jonas Jonason—The hot springs—The rock Tunga Stuer—Vapour- bath—Wool-bath founded by Snorri Sturluson—Churchyard at Reikholt—Wooden coverings for the tombstones—Grave of Snorri Sturluson—Visit to the cavern of Surthellir—Kalmannstunga— Traces of volcanic action—The cavern—Collection of bones—Im- mense basins or craters—Beautiful sun effect in the cavern—Lodging in a farmhouse—Unwelcome visitors—Beautiful Icelandic girl— Journey from Kalmannstunga to Thingvalla—Dangerous passage through fields of snow—Uncomfortable lodgings—The kvef or croup —Return to Reikjavik—Bad weather—Arrival at Reikjavik—Sum- mary of distances . . . . .	118
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

---

	PAGE
THE GEYSERS. BOILING SPRINGS . <i>to face Title.</i>	
VIGNETTE TO TITLE. ICELANDIC SCENERY.	
COPENHAGEN. FROM FREDERICSBURG. . . . .	50
HECLA . . . . .	164
CHRISTIANIA . . . . .	196
FALLS OF TROLLHATTA . . . . .	219
STOCKHOLM . . . . .	230
MINES OF DANEMORA . . . . .	244



# VISIT TO ICELAND



## CHAPTER I.

### FROM VIENNA TO HAMBURGH.

Departure from Vienna—Austrian omnibuses—Pass-warrants—Inconvenient changing of carriages—Schelletau—Znaim—Kuttenberg—Sedlitz—Collin—Prague—Caution against parting with luggage—The old bridge at Prague—St. Nepomuk—Cathedral and monument in memory of the Saint—Chapel of St. Wenzeslaus—Palace of Count Czernin—Overflow of the Moldau—Carts drawn by dogs—Obristwy—Melnich—Raudnitz—Ancient castles—Leitmeritz—Gross-Czernoseck—Cellars hewn out of the rock—Beautiful scenery—Schreckenstein—Aussig—The “Jungfernsprung,” or Maiden’s Leap—Town and castle of Tetschen—Schandau—The Saxon frontier—Excise officers—Rock and fortress of Königstein—“Bastions”—Pirna—Royal villa of Pillnitz—Dresden bridge—Damage caused by the inundation—Theatre at Dresden—Dresden omnibuses—Railway from Dresden to Leipzig—Meissen—Leipzig—The Augusteum; town-school; and book-hall—Theatre—The Rosenthal—Magdeburg—The “Broadway”—Cathedral—Journey from Magdeburg to Hamburg by steamer—Bad management and discomfort on board—Lorsing.

In the year 1845 I undertook another journey;<sup>a</sup> a journey, moreover, to the far North. Iceland was one of those regions towards which, from the earliest period of my consciousness, I had felt myself impelled. In this country, stamped as it is by Nature with features so peculiar, as probably to have no counterpart on the face of the globe, I hoped to see things which should fill me with

<sup>a</sup> Madame Pfeiffer’s first journey was to the Holy Land in 1842; and on her return from Iceland she started in 1846 on a “Journey round the World,” from which she returned in the end of 1848. This adventurous lady is now (1853) travelling among the islands of the Eastern Archipelago.—*En.*

new and inexpressible astonishment. How deeply grateful do I feel to Thee, O Thou that hast vouchsafed to me to behold the fulfilment of these my cherished dreams!

The parting from all my dear ones had this time far less bitterness; I had found by experience, that a woman of an energetic mind can find her way through the world as well as a man, and that good people are to be met with every where. To this was added the reflection, that the hardships of my present voyage would be of short duration, and that five or six months might see me restored to my family.

I left Vienna at five o'clock on the morning of the tenth of April. As the Danube had lately caused some devastations, on which occasion the railroad had not entirely escaped, we rode for the first four miles, as far as Florisdorf, in an omnibus—not the most agreeable mode of travelling. Our omnibuses are so small and narrow, that one would suppose they were built for the exclusive accommodation of consumptive subjects, and not for healthy, and in some cases portly individuals, whose bulk is further increased by a goodly assemblage of cloaks, furs, and overcoats.

At the barriers a new difficulty arose. We delivered up our pass-warrants (*passirscheine*) in turn, with the exception of one young man, who was quite astounded at the demand. He had provided nothing but his passport and testimonials, being totally unaware that a pass-warrant is more indispensable than all the rest. In vain did he hasten into the bureau to expostulate with the officials,—we were forced to continue our journey without him.

We were informed that he was a student, who, at the conclusion of term, was about to make holiday for a few weeks at his parents' house near Prague. Alas, poor youth! he had studied so much, and yet knew so little. He had not even an idea of the overwhelming importance of the document in question. For this trifling omission he forfeited the fare to Prague, which had been paid in advance.

But to proceed with my journey.

At Florisdorf a joyful surprise awaited me. I met my brother and my son, who had, it appears, preceded me. We entered the train to proceed in company to Stockerau, a place between twelve and thirteen miles off; but were obliged to alight halfway, and walk a short distance. The embankment had given way. Luckily the weather was favourable, inasmuch as we had only a violent storm of wind. Had it rained, we should have been wetted to the skin, besides being compelled to wade ankle-deep in mud. We were next obliged to remain in the open air, awaiting the arrival of the train from Stockerau, which unloaded its freight, and received us in exchange.

At Stockerau I once more took leave of my companions, and was soon securely packed in the post-carriage for transmission.

In travelling this short distance, I had thus entered four carriages; a thing sufficiently disagreeable to an unencumbered person, but infinitely more so to one who has luggage to watch over. The only advantage I could discover in all this was, that we had saved half an hour in coming these seventeen miles. For this, instead of 9 fl. 26 kr. from Vienna to Prague, we paid 10 fl. 10 kr. from Stockerau to Prague, without reckoning expense of omnibus and railway. It was certainly a dearly-bought half-hour.<sup>b</sup>

The little town of Znaim, with its neighbouring convent, is situated on a large plain, extending from Vienna to Budwitz, seventeen miles beyond Znaim; the monotony of the view is only broken here and there by low hills.

Near Schelletau the scenery begins to improve. On the left the view is bounded by a range of high hills, with a ruined castle, suggestive of tragical tales of centuries gone by. Fir and pine forests skirt the road, and lie scattered in picturesque groups over hill and dale.

April 11th.

Yesterday the weather had already begun to be ungracious

<sup>b</sup> A florin is worth about 2s. 1d.; sixty kreutzers go to a florin.

to us. At Znaim we found the valleys still partly covered with snow, and the fog was at times so thick, that we could not see a hundred paces in advance; but to-day it was incomparably worse. The mist resolved itself into a mild rain, which, however, lost so much of its mildness as we passed from station to station, that every thing around us was soon under water. But not only did we ride through water, we were obliged to sit in it also. The roof of our carriage threatened to become a perfect sieve, and the rain poured steadily in. Had there been room for such a proceeding, we should all have unfurled our umbrellas.

On occasions like these, I always silently admire the patience of my worthy countrymen, who take every thing so good-humouredly. Were I a man, I should pursue a different plan, and should certainly not fail to complain of such carelessness. But as a woman, I must hold my peace; people would only rail at my sex, and call it ill-humoured. Besides, I thanked my guardian-angel for these discomforts, looking upon them as a preparation for what was to befall me in the far North.

Passing several small towns and villages, we at length entered the Bohemian territory, close behind Iglau. The first town which we saw was Czaslau, with its large open square, and a few neat houses; the latter provided with so-called arbours (*or verandahs*), which enable one to pass round the square dry-footed, even in the most rainy weather.

Journeying onwards, we noticed the fine cathedral and town of Kuttenberg, once famous for its gold and silver mines.<sup>c</sup> Next comes the great tobacco-manufactory of Sedlitz, near which we first see the Elbe, but only for a short time, as it soon takes another direction. Passing the small town of Collin, we are whirled close by the battle-field where, in the year 1757, the great King

<sup>c</sup> At Kuttenberg the first silver groschens were coined, in the year 1300. The silver mines are now exhausted, though other mines, of copper, zinc, &c. are wrought in the neighbourhood. The population is only half of what it once was.—*Ed.*

Frederick paid his score to the Austrians. An obelisk, erected a few years since to the memory of General Daun, occupies a small eminence on the right. On the left is the plain of Klephorecz, where the Austrian army was drawn up.<sup>d</sup>

At eleven o'clock on the same night we reached

### PRAGUE.

As it was my intention to pursue my journey after two days, my first walk on the following morning was to the police-office, to procure a passport and the all-important pass-warrant; my next to the custom-house, to take possession of a small chest, which I had delivered up five days before my departure, and which, as the expeditor affirmed, I should find ready for me on my arrival at Prague.\* Ah, Mr. Expeditor! my chest was not there. After Saturday comes Sunday; but on Sunday the custom-house is closed. So here was a day lost, a day in which I might have gone to Dresden, and even visited the opera.

On Monday morning I once more hastened to the office in anxious expectation; the box was not yet there. An array of loaded wagons had, however, arrived, and in one of these it might be. Ah, how I longed to see my darling little box, in order that I might—*not* press it to my heart, but unpack it in presence of the excise officer!

<sup>d</sup> The expression of Madame Pfeiffer's about Frederick "paying his score to the Austrians," is somewhat vague. The facts are these. In 1757 Frederick the Great of Prussia invaded Bohemia, and laid siege to Prague. Before this city an Austrian army lay, who were attacked with great impetuosity by Frederick, and completely defeated. But the town was defended with great valour; and during the time thus gained the Austrian general Daun raised fresh troops, with which he took the field at Collin. Here he was attacked by Frederick, who was routed, and all his baggage and cannon captured. This loss was "paying his score;" and the defeat was so complete, that the great monarch sat down by the side of a fountain, and tracing figures in the sand, was lost for a long time in meditation on the means to be adopted to retrieve his fortune.—ED.

\* I mention this little incident to warn the traveller against parting with his effects.

I took merely a cursory glance at Prague, as I had thoroughly examined every thing there some years before. The beautiful "Graben" and Horse-market once more excited my admiration. It was with a peculiar feeling that I trod the old bridge, from which St. John of Nepomuk was cast into the Moldau for refusing to publish the confession of King Wenceslaus' consort.<sup>f</sup> On the opposite bank I mounted the Hradschin, and paid a visit to the cathedral, in which a large sarcophagus, surrounded and borne by angels, and surmounted by a canopy of crimson damask, is dedicated to the memory of the saint. The monument is of silver, and the worth of the metal alone is estimated at 80,000 florins. The church itself is not spacious, but is built in the noble Gothic style; the lesser altars, however, with their innumerable gilded wooden figures, look by contrast extremely puny. In the chapel are many sarcophagi, on which repose bishops and knights hewn in stone, but so much damaged, that many are without hands and feet, while some lack heads. To the right, at the entrance of the church, is the celebrated chapel of St. Wenceslaus, with its walls ornamented with frescoes, of which the colours and designs are now almost obliterated. It is further enriched with costly stones.

<sup>f</sup> The true version of this affair is as follows. John of Nepomuk was a priest serving under the Archbishop of Prague. The king, Wenceslaus, was a hasty, cruel tyrant, who was detested by all his subjects, and hated by the rest of Germany. Two priests were guilty of some crime, and one of the court chamberlains, acting under royal orders, caused the priests to be put to death. The archbishop, indignant at this, placed the chamberlain under an interdict. This so roused the king that he attempted to seize the archbishop, who took refuge in flight. John of Nepomuk, however, and another priest, were seized and put to the torture to confess what were the designs of the archbishop. The king seems to have suspected that the queen was in some way connected with the line of conduct pursued by the archbishop. John of Nepomuk, however, refused, even though the king with his own hand burned him with a torch. Irritated by his obstinate silence, the king caused the poor monk to be cast over the bridge into the Moldau. This monk was afterwards canonised, and made the patron saint of bridges.—ED.

Not far from the cathedral is situated the palace of Count Czernin, a building particularly favoured with windows, of which it has one for every day in the year. I was there in an ordinary year, and saw 365; how they manage in leap-year I do not know. The view from the belvedere of this palace well repays the observer. It takes in the old and new town, the noble river with its two bridges (the ancient venerable-looking stone structure, and the graceful suspension-bridge, six hundred paces long), and the hills round about, clothed with gardens, among which appear neat country-houses.

The streets of the "Kleinseite" are not particularly attractive, being mostly tortuous, steep, and narrow. They contain, however, several remarkable palaces, among which that of Wallenstein Duke of Friedland stands pre-eminent.\*

\* Albert von Wallenstein (or Waldstein), the famous Duke of Friedland, is celebrated as one of the ablest commanders of the imperial forces during the protracted religious contest known in German history as the "Thirty Years' War." During its earlier period Wallenstein greatly distinguished himself, and was created by the Emperor Ferdinand Duke of Friedland and generalissimo of the imperial forces. In the course of a few months Wallenstein raised an army of forty thousand men in the Emperor's service. The strictest discipline was preserved *within* his camp, but his troops supported themselves by a system of rapine and plunder unprecedented even in those days of military license. Merit was rewarded with princely munificence, and the highest offices were within the reach of every common soldier who distinguished himself;—trivial breaches of discipline were punished with death. The dark and ambitious spirit of Wallenstein would not allow him to rest satisfied with the rewards and dignities heaped upon him by his imperial master. He temporised and entered into negotiations with the enemy; and during an interview with a Swedish general (Arnheim), is even said to have proposed an alliance to "hunt the Emperor to the devil." It is supposed that he aspired to the sovereignty of Bohemia. Ferdinand was informed of the ambitious designs of his general, and at length determined that Wallenstein should die. He despatched one of his generals, Gallas, to the commander-in-chief, with a mandate depriving him of his dignity of generalissimo, and nominating Gallas as his successor. Surprised before his plans were ripe, and deserted by many on whose support he had relied, Wallenstein retired hastily upon Egra. During a banquet in the castle, three of his generals who remained faithful to their leader were

After visiting St. Nicholas' Church, remarkable for the height of its spire and its beautifully arched cupola, I betook myself to Wimmer's gardens, and thence to the "Bastei," a place of public resort with the citizens of Prague.

I could now observe the devastation caused by the rising of the water shortly before my arrival. The Moldau had overstepped its banks in so turbulent a manner, as to carry along with it several small houses, and even a little village not far from Prague, besides damaging all the dwellings upon its banks. The water had indeed already fallen, but the walls of the houses were soaked through and through; the doors had been carried away, and from the broken windows no faces looked out upon the passers-by. The water had risen two feet more than in 1784, in which year the Moldau had also attained an unusual height.

From the same tower of observation, I looked down upon the

murdered in the dead of night. Roused by the noise, Wallenstein leapt from his bed, and encountered three soldiers who had been hired to despatch him. Speechless with astonishment and indignation, he stretched forth his arms, and receiving in his breast the stroke of a halbert, fell dead without a groan, in the fifty-first year of his age.

The following anecdote, curiously illustrative of the state of affairs in Wallenstein's camp, is related by Schiller in his *History of the Thirty Years' War*, a work containing a full account of the life and actions of this extraordinary man. "The extortions of Wallenstein's soldiers from the peasants had at one period reached such a pitch, that severe penalties were denounced against all marauders; and every soldier who should be convicted of theft was threatened with a halter. Shortly afterwards, it chanced that Wallenstein himself met a soldier straying in the field, whom he caused to be seized, as having violated the law, and condemned to the gallows without a trial, by his usual word of doom: 'Let the rascal be hung!' The soldier protested, and proved his innocence. 'Then let them hang the innocent,' cried the inhuman Wallenstein; 'and the guilty will tremble the more.' The preparations for carrying this sentence into effect had already commenced, when the soldier, who saw himself lost without remedy, formed the desperate resolution that he would not die unrevenged. Rushing furiously upon his leader, he was seized and disarmed by the bystanders before he could carry his intention into effect. 'Now let him go,' said Wallenstein; 'it will excite terror enough.'"—ED.



great open space bought a few years ago, and intended to be occupied by the termini of the Vienna and Dresden railroads. Although several houses were only just being pulled down, and the foundations of but few buildings were laid, I was assured that within six months every thing would be completed.

I have still to mention a circumstance which struck me during my morning peregrinations, namely, the curious method in which milk, vegetables, and other provisions are here brought to town. I could have fancied myself transported to Lapland or Greenland, on meeting every where carts to which two, three, or four dogs were harnessed. One pair of dogs will drag three hundredweight on level ground; but when they encounter a hill, the driver must lend a helping hand. These dogs are, besides, careful guardians; and I would not advise any one to approach a car of this kind, as it stands before the inn-door, while the proprietor is quenching his thirst within, on the money he has just earned.

At five o'clock on the morning of the 15th of April I left Prague, and rode for fourteen miles in the mail-carriage, as far as Obristwy on the Elbe, at which place I embarked for Dresden, on board the steamer *Bohemia*, of fifty-horse power, a miserable old craft, apparently a stranger to beauty and comfort from her youth up. The price charged for this short passage of eight or nine hours is enormously dear. The travellers will, however, soon have their revenge on the extortionate proprietors; a railroad is constructing, by means of which this distance will be traversed in a much shorter time, and at a great saving of expense.

But at any rate the journey by water is the more agreeable; the way lies through very picturesque scenery, and at length through "Saxon Switzerland" itself. The commencement of the journey is, however, far from pleasing. On the right are naked hills, and on the left large plains, over which, last spring, the swollen stream rolled, partly covering the trees and the roofs of the cottages. Here I could for the first time see the whole extent of the calamity. Many houses had been completely torn down,

and the crops, and even the loose alluvial earth swept away ; as we glided by each dreary scene of devastation, another yet more dismal would appear in its place.

This continued till we reached Melnick, where the trees become higher, and groups of houses peer forth from among the innumerable vineyards. Opposite this little town the Moldau falls into the Elbe. On the left, in the far distance, the traveller can descry St. George's Mount, from which, as the story goes, Czech took possession of all Bohemia.

Below the little town of Raudnitz the hills give place to mountains, and as many enthusiasts can only find those regions romantic where the mountains are crowned with half-ruined castles and strongholds, good old Time has taken care to plant there two fine ruins, Hafenberg and Skalt, for the delectation of such sentimental observers.

Near Leitmeritz, a small town with a handsome castle, and a church and convent, the Eger flows into the Elbe, and a high-arched wooden bridge connects the two banks. Here our poor sailors had difficult work to lower the mast and the funnel.

The rather pretty village of Gross-Czernoseck is remarkable for its gigantic cellars, hewn out of the rock. A post-carriage could easily turn round in one of these. The vats are of course proportioned to the cellars, particularly the barrels called the "twelve apostles," each of which holds between three and four thousand gallons. It would be no more than fair to stop here awhile, to give every hero of the bottle an opportunity to enjoy a sight of these palace-cellars, and to offer a libation to the twelve apostles ; but the steamer passed on, and we were obliged to make the most of the descriptions furnished by those who were more at home in these parts, and had no doubt frequently emerged in an inspired state from the depths of the cellars in question.

The view now becomes more and more charming : the mountains appear to draw closer together, and shut in the bed of the stream ; romantic groups of rocks, with summits crowned by

ruins yet more romantic, tower between. The ancient but well-preserved castle of Schreckenstein, built on a rock rising boldly out of the Elbe, is particularly striking; the approaches to it are by serpentine walks hewn out of the rock.

Near the small town of Aussig we find the most considerable coal-mines in Bohemia. In their neighbourhood is situated the little mountain estate Paschkal, which produces a kind of wine said to resemble champagne.

The mountains now become higher and higher, but above them all towers the gigantic Jungfernsprung (Maiden's Leap). The beauty of this region is only surpassed by the situation of the town and castle of Tetschen. The castle stands on a rock, between twenty and thirty feet high, which seems to rise out of the Elbe; it is surrounded by hot-houses and charming gardens, shelving downwards as far as the town, which lies in a blooming valley, near a little harbour. The valley itself, encompassed by a chain of lofty mountains, seems quite shut out from the rest of the world.

The left bank of the river is here so crowded with masses and walls of rock, that there is only room at intervals for an isolated farm or hut. Suddenly the tops of masts appear between the high rocks, a phenomenon which is soon explained; a large gap in one of the rocky walls forms a beautiful basin.

And now we come to Schandau, a place consisting only of a few houses; it is a frontier town of the Saxon dominions. Custom-house officers, a race of beings ever associated with frontier towns, here boarded our vessel, and rummaged every thing. My daguerreotype apparatus, which I had locked up in a small box, was looked upon with an eye of suspicion; but upon my assertion that it was exclusively intended for my own use, I and my apparatus were graciously dismissed.

In our onward journey we frequently observed rocks of peculiar shapes, which have appropriate names, such as the "Zirkelstein," "Lilienstein," &c. The Königstein is a collection of

jagged masses of rock, on which is built the fortress of the same name, used at present as a prison for great criminals. At the foot of the rocks lies the little town of Königstein. Not far off, on the right bank, a huge rock, resting on others, bears a striking resemblance to a human head. The more distant groups of rocks are called those of "Rathen," but are considered as belonging to Saxon Switzerland. The "Basteien" (Bastions) of this Switzerland, close by which we now pass, are most wonderful superpositions of lofty and fantastically shaped rocks. Unfortunately, the steamer whirled us so rapidly on our way, that whilst we contemplated one bank, the beauteous scenes on the opposite side had already glided from our view. In much too short a time we had passed the town of Pirna, situate at the commencement of this range of mountains. The very ancient gate of this town towers far above all the other buildings.

Lastly we see the great castle Sonnenstein, built on a rock, and now used as an asylum for lunatics.

All the beautiful and picturesque portion of our passage is now past, and the royal villa of Pillnitz, with its many Chinese gables, looks insignificant enough, after the grand scenes of nature. A chain of hills, covered with the country-houses of citizens, adjoins it; and on the right extends a large plain, at the far end of which we can dimly descry the Saxon metropolis. But what is that in the distance? We have hardly time to arrange our luggage, when the anchor is let go near the fine old Dresden Bridge.

This bridge had not escaped unscathed by the furious river. One of the centre arches had given way, and the cross and watchbox which surmounted it were precipitated into the flood. At first, carriages still passed over the bridge; it was not until some time afterwards that the full extent of the damage was ascertained, and the passage of carriages over the bridge discontinued for many months.

As I had seen the town of Dresden several years before, and the only building new to me was the splendid theatre, I took

advantage of the few evening hours of my stay to visit this structure.

Standing in the midst of the beautiful Cathedral-square, its noble rotunda-like form at once rivets the attention. The inner theatre is surrounded by a superb broad and lofty corridor, with fine bow-windows and straight broad staircases, leading in different directions towards the galleries. The interior of the theatre is not so spacious as, judging from the exterior, one would imagine it to be, but the architecture and decorations are truly gorgeous and striking. The boxes are all open, being separated from each other merely by a low partition; the walls and chairs are covered with heavy silken draperies, and the seats of the third and fourth galleries with a mixture of silk and cotton. One single circumstance was disagreeable to me in an acoustic point of view—I could hear the slightest whisper of the prompter as distinctly as though some one had been behind me reading the play. The curtain had scarcely fallen before the whole house was empty, and yet there was no crowding to get out. This first drew my attention to the numerous and excellently contrived doors.

April 16th.

The Dresden omnibuses may be cited as models of comfort; one is certain of plenty of room, and there is no occasion to dread either the corpulent persons or the furs and cloaks of fellow-passengers. A bell-pull is fixed in the interior of the carriage, so that each individual can give the coachman a signal when he or she wishes to alight. These omnibuses call at the principal inns, and wait for a moment; but the traveller who is not ready in advance is left behind.

At half-past five in the morning it called at our hotel. I was ready and waiting, and drove off comfortably to the railway. The distance from Dresden to Leipzig is reckoned at fifty-six miles, and the journey occupied three hours.

The first fourteen miles are very agreeable; gardens, fields,

and meadows, pine-forests in the plain and on the hills, and between these, villages, farms, country-houses, and solitary chapels, combine to form a very pretty landscape. But the scene soon changes, and the town of Meissen (famous for its porcelain manufactory), on the right hand, seems to shut out from our view all that is picturesque and beautiful.

From here to Leipzig we travel through a wearisome monotonous plain, enlivened at long intervals by villages and scattered farms. There is nothing to see but a great tunnel, and the river Pleisse—the latter, or rather the Elster, is rendered famous by the death of Prince Poniatowski.<sup>h</sup>

The town of Leipzig, celebrated far and wide for its fairs, and still more for its immense publishing trade, presents an appearance of noise and bustle proportionate to its commercial importance. I found streets, squares, and inns alike crowded.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>h</sup> Poniatowski was the commander of the Polish legion in the armies of Napoleon, by whom he was highly respected. At the battle of Leipzig, fought in October 1813, Poniatowski and Marshal MacDonald were appointed to command the rear of Napoleon's army, which, after two days' hard fighting, was compelled to retreat before the Allies. These generals defended the retreat of the army so gallantly, that all the French troops, except those under their immediate command, had evacuated the town. The rear-guard was preparing to follow, when the only bridge over the Elster that remained open to them was destroyed, through some mistake. This effectually barred the escape of the rear of Napoleon's army. A few, among whom was Marshal MacDonald, succeeded in swimming across; but Poniatowski, after making a brave resistance, and refusing to surrender, was drowned in making the same attempt.—ED.

<sup>1</sup> Leipzig has long been famous as the chief book-mart of Germany. At the great Easter meetings, publishers from all the different states assemble at the "Buchhändler Börse," and a large amount of business is done. The fairs of Leipzig have done much towards establishing the position of this city as one of the first trading towns in Germany. They take place three times annually: at New-year, at Easter, and at Michaelmas; but the Easter fair is by far the most important. These commercial meetings last about three weeks, and during this time the town presents a most animated appearance, as the streets are thronged with the costumes of almost every nation, the smart dress of the Tyrolese contrasting gaily with the sombre garb of the Polish Jews. The amount of business transacted at these fairs

Perhaps there does not exist a town with its houses, and consequently its streets, so disfigured with announcements, in all sizes and shapes, covering its walls, and sometimes projecting several feet, as Leipzig.

Among the public buildings, those which pleased me most were the Augusteum and the Bürgerschule. The Bücherhalle (book-hall) I should suppose indebted for its celebrity rather to its literary contents than to its architectural beauty or its exterior. The hall itself is indeed large, and occupies the whole length of the building, while the lower story consists of several rooms. The hall, the chambers, and the exterior are all plain, and without particular decoration. The Tuchhalle (cloth-hall) is simply a large house, with spacious chambers, containing supplies of cloth. The Theatre stands on a very large square, and does not present a very splendid appearance, whether viewed from within or from without. The plan of having stalls in front of the boxes in the second and third galleries was a novelty to me. The orchestra I could only hear, but could not discover its whereabouts; most probably it was posted behind the scenes. On inquiry, I was told that this was only done on extraordinary occasions, when the seats in the orchestra were converted into stalls, as was the case on the night of my visit. The play given was "the original *Tartuffe*," a popular piece by Gutzkow. It was capitally performed.

In the Leipzig theatre I had a second opportunity of observing, that as regards the love of eating our good Saxons are not a

is very considerable; on several occasions, above twenty thousand dealers have assembled. The trade is principally in woollen cloths; but lighter wares, and even ornaments of every description, are sold to a large extent. The manner in which every available place is taken advantage of is very curious: archways, cellars, passages, and courtyards are alike filled with merchandise, and the streets are at times so crowded as to be almost impassable. When the three weeks have passed, the wooden booths which have been erected in the market-place and the principal streets are taken down, the buyers and sellers vanish together, and the visitor would scarcely recognise in the quiet streets around him the bustling busy city of a few days ago.—ED.

whit behind the much-censured Viennese. In the Dresden theatre I had admired a couple of ladies who sat next me. They came provided with a neat bag, containing a very sufficient supply of confectionery, to which they perseveringly applied themselves between the acts. But at Leipzig I found a delicate-looking mother and her son, a lad of fifteen or sixteen years, regaling themselves with more solid provisions—white bread and small sausages. I could not believe my eyes, and had made up my mind that the sausages were artificially formed out of some kind of confectionery—but alas! my nose came forward but too soon, as a potent witness, to corroborate what I was so unwilling to believe!

Neither did these two episodes take place in the loftiest regions of Thalia's temple, but in the stalls of the second tier.

Beautiful alleys are planted round Leipzig. I took a walk into the Rosenthal (Valley of Roses), which also consists of splendid avenues and lawns. A pretty coffee-house, with a very handsome alcove, built in a semicircular form, invites the weary traveller to rest and refreshment, while a band of agreeable music diffuses mirth and good-humour around.

The rest of the scenery around Leipzig presents the appearance of a vast and monotonous plain.

April 17th.

I had intended to continue my journey to Hamburg *via* Berlin, but the weather was so cold and stormy, and the rain poured down so heavily, that I preferred the shorter way, and proceeded by rail to Magdeburg. Flying through the dismal plain past Halle, Köthen, and other towns, of which I could only discern groups of houses, we hurriedly recognised the Saale and the Elbe; and towards 10 o'clock in the morning arrived at Magdeburg, having travelled seventy miles in three hours and a quarter.

As the steamer for Hamburg was not to start until 3 o'clock, I had ample time to look at the town.

Magdeburg is a mixed pattern of houses of ancient, mediæval, and modern dates. Particularly remarkable in this respect is the



principal street, the "Broadway," which runs through the whole of the town. Here we can see houses dating their origin from the most ancient times; houses that have stood proof against sieges and sackings; houses of all colours and forms; some sporting peaked gables, on which stone figures may still be seen; others covered from roof to basement with arabesques; and in one instance I could even detect the remains of frescoes. In the very midst of these relics of antiquity would appear a house built in the newest style. I do not remember ever having seen a street which produced so remarkable an impression on me. The finest building is unquestionably the venerable cathedral. In Italy I had already seen numbers of the most beautiful churches; yet I remained standing in mute admiration before this masterpiece of Gothic architecture.

The monument with the twelve Apostles in this church is a worthy memorial of the celebrated sculptor Vischer. In order to view it, it is necessary to obtain the special permission of the commandant.

The cathedral square is large, symmetrical, and decorated with two alleys of trees; it is also used as a drilling-ground for the soldiers' minor manoeuvres. I was particularly struck with the number of military men to be seen here. Go where I would, I was sure to meet soldiers and officers, frequently in large companies; in time of war it could scarcely have been worse. This was an unmistakeable token that I was on Prussian territory.

The open canals, which come from all the houses, and meander through the streets, are a great disfigurement to the town.

Half-past three o'clock came only too quickly, and I betook myself on board the steamer *Magdeburg*, of sixty-horse power, to proceed to Hamburg. Of the passage itself I can say nothing, except that a journey on a river through execrable scenery is one of the most miserable things that can well be imagined. When, in addition to this, the weather is bad, the ship dirty, and one is obliged to pass a night on board, the discomfort is increased. It

was my lot to endure all this : the weather was bad, the ship was dirty, the distance more than 100 miles, so that we had the pleasant prospect of a delightful night on board the ship. There were, moreover, so many passengers, that we were forced to sit crowded together ; so there we sat with exemplary patience, stared at each other, and sighed bitterly. Order was entirely out of the question ; no one had time to think of such a thing. Smoking and card-playing were perseveringly carried on all day and all night ; it can easily be imagined that things did not go so quietly as at an English whist-party. The incessant rain rendered it impossible to leave the cabin even for a short time. The only consolation I had was, that I made the acquaintance of the amiable composer Lorzing, a circumstance which delighted me the more, as I had always been an admirer of his beautiful original music.

## CHAPTER II.

## FROM HAMBURG TO ICELAND.

Arrival at Hamburg—The Exchange—The Harbour—Yards—The Jungfernstieg—Splendid hotels—The bazaar—Luxury in plate-glass—The "New Wall"—Slaughter-house—Altona—Village of Blankenese—The "New Mills"—Costumes of the "Vierlanden" peasants—Railroad to Kiel—Convenient railway-carriages—Uninteresting scenery—Crippled woods—Small lakes—Kiel—Journey to Copenhagen per steamer *Christian VIII.*—Island of Moen—Swedish coast—Copenhagen—The "broad street"—Uncompleted church—The "Amalienstrasse"—The Oster and Gotherstrasse—King's new market—Amalienplatz—The Christianensburg—Northern museum—Winter riding-school—Thorwaldsen's museum—Catholic church—Museum of arts—Tycho de Brahe's chair—Exchange—Sailors' town—The Rosenburg—The Kastell—Harbour—Royal villa of Friedrichsberg—Funeral of Dr. Brandis—Danish peasants' costumes—Soldiers—Little drummers—Trade with Iceland—Journey to Iceland—Embarkation on board the *Johannes*—Karlskrona—Desert Island of Hreen—Helsingborg and Helsingör—Fortress of Kronburg—Sea-sickness—Shetland islands—Remedies for sea-sickness—Mode of life on board—Hardships of a sailor's life—Arrival at Havenfiord—Facts connected with the history of Iceland—Colonisation of the island—Saga—Snorri Sturluson the poet—Past and present climate of Iceland—Population—Introduction of Christianity—Government—The plague—Incursions of Algerine pirates—Volcanic outbreaks.

MORNING dawned at length, and in a short time afterwards we reached the great commercial city, which, half destroyed by the dreadful conflagration of 1842, had risen grander and more majestic from its ashes.\* I took up my quarters with a cousin, who is married to the Wurtemberg consul, the merchant Schmidt, in

\* The fire broke out on 4th May 1842, and raged with the utmost fury for three days. Whole streets were destroyed, and at least 2000 houses burned to the ground. Nearly half a million of money was raised in foreign

whose house I spent a most agreeable and happy week. My cousin-in-law was polite enough to escort me every where himself, and to shew me the lions of Hamburgh.

First of all we visited the Exchange between the hours of one and two, when it is at the fullest, and therefore best calculated to impress a stranger with an idea of the extent and importance of the business transacted there. The building contains a hall of great size, with arcades and galleries, besides many large rooms, which are partly used for consultations, partly for the sale of refreshments. The most interesting thing of all is, however, to sit in the gallery, and looking downwards, to observe the continually increasing crowd passing and repassing each other in the immense hall and through the galleries and chambers, and to listen to the hubbub and noise of the thousands of eager voices talking at once. At half-past one o'clock the hall is at its fullest, and the noise becomes absolutely deafening; for now they are marking up the rates of exchange, by which the merchants regulate their monetary transactions.

Leaving the Exchange, we bent our steps towards the great harbour, and entering a small boat, cruised in and about it in all directions. I had resolved to count only the three-masted ships; but soon gave it up, for their number seemed overwhelming, even without reckoning the splendid steamers, brigs, sloops, and craft. In short, I could only gaze and wonder, for at least 900 ships lay before me.

Let any one fancy an excursion amidst 900 ships, great and small, which lined both shores of the Elbe in tiers of three deep or more; the passing to and fro of countless boats busily em-

countries to assist in rebuilding the city, of which about a tenth was contributed by Britain. Such awful fires, fearful though they are at the time, seem absolutely necessary to great towns, as they cause needful improvements to be made, which the indolence or selfishness of the inhabitants would otherwise prevent. There is not a great city that has not at one time or another suffered severely from fire, and has risen out of the ruins greater than before.—ED.

ployed in loading or unloading these vessels; these things, together with the shouting and singing of the sailors, the rattling of anchors which are being weighed, and the rush and swell of passing steamers, combine to constitute a picture not to be surpassed in any city except in that metropolis of the world, London.<sup>b</sup>

The reason of this unusual activity in the harbour lay in the severity of the past winter. Such a winter had not been experienced for seventy years: the Elbe and the Baltic lay for months in icy chains, and not a ship could traverse the frozen river, not an anchor could be weighed or lowered. It was only a short time before my arrival that the passage had once more become free.

In the neighbourhood of the harbour are situated the greater number of the so-called 'yards.' I had read concerning them that, viewed from the exterior, they look like common houses; but that they constitute separate communities, and contain alleys and streets, serving as the domicile of innumerable families. I visited several of these places, and can assure the reader that I saw nothing extraordinary in them. Houses with two large wings, forming an alley of from eighty to a hundred paces in length, are to be met with in every large town; and that a number of families should inhabit such a house is not remarkable, considering that they are all poor, and that each only possesses a single small apartment.

The favourite walk in the town is the "Jungfernstieg" (Maiden's Walk), a broad alley, extending round a spacious and beautiful basin of the Alster. On one side are splendid hotels, with which Hamburg is richly provided; on the other, a number of private residences of equal pretensions. Other walks are, the "Wall," surrounding the town, and the "Botanical Garden,"

<sup>b</sup> There are no docks at Hamburg, consequently all the vessels lie in the river Elbe, and both receive and discharge their cargoes there. Madame Pfeiffer, however, is mistaken in supposing that only London could shew a picture of so many ships and so much commercial activity surpassing that of Hamburg. Such a picture, more impressive even than that seen in the Elbe, is exhibited every day in the Mersey or the Hudson.—ED.

which resembles a fine park. The noblest building, distinguished alike as regards luxury, skill, tastefulness of design, and stability, is the Bazaar. It is truly a gigantic undertaking, and the more to be admired from the fact that it is not built upon shares, but at the expense of a single individual, Herr Carl Sillem; the architect's name is Overdick. The building itself is constructed entirely of stone, and the walls of the great room and of the hall are inlaid with marble. A lofty cupola and an immense glazed dome cover both the great room and the hall; the upper staircases are ornamented with beautiful statues. When in the evening it is brilliantly lighted with gas, and further ornamented by a tasteful display of the richest wares, the spectator can almost fancy himself transported to a fairy palace.

Altogether the shops in Hamburg are very luxurious. The wares lie displayed in the most tasteful manner behind huge windows of plate-glass, which are often from five to six feet broad, and eight or ten feet high; a single sheet frequently costs 600 florins. This plate-glass luxury is not confined to shops, but extends to windows generally, not only in Hamburg, but also in Altona, and is also seen in the handsomest country-houses of the Hamburgers. Many a pane costs eight or ten florins; and the glass is insured in case of breakage, like houses in case of fire.

This display of glass is equalled by the costliness of the furniture, which is almost universally of mahogany; a wood which is here in such common use, that in some of the most elegant houses the very stair-banisters are constructed of it. Even the pilots have often mahogany furniture.

The handsomest and most frequented street is the "Neue Wall" (New Wall). I was particularly struck with the number of shops and dwellings underground, to which one descends by a flight of six or eight stairs; an iron railing is generally placed before the entrance, to prevent the passers-by from falling down.

A very practical institution is the great slaughter-house, in which all cattle are killed on certain days of the week.

Concerning the town of Altona, I have only to observe that it appeared to me a continuation of Hamburg; from which town, indeed, it is only separated by a wooden door. A very broad, handsome street, or, more properly speaking, an elongated square, planted with a double row of large trees, is the most remarkable thing about Altona, which belongs to the Danish Government, and is considered, after Copenhagen, the most important place in the kingdom.

It is a delicious ride to the village of Blankenese, distant nine miles from Hamburg; the road lies among beautiful country-houses and large park-like gardens. Blankenese itself consists of cottages, grouped in a picturesque manner round the Sulberg, a hill from which the traveller enjoys a very extended view over the great plain, in which it is the only elevated point. The course of the Elbe, as it winds at moderate speed towards the sea, is here to be traced almost to its embouchure at Cuxhaven.

The breadth of the Elbe at Blankenese exceeds two miles.

Another interesting excursion is to the "New Mills," a little village on the Elbe, not more than half a mile from Altona, and inhabited only by fishermen and pilots. Whoever wishes to form an idea of Dutch prettiness and cleanliness should come here.

The houses are mostly one story high, neatly and tastefully built; the brightest of brass handles adorn the street-doors; the windows are kept scrupulously clean, and furnished with white curtains.

In Saxony I had found many dwellings of the peasantry tidy and neat enough, displaying at any rate more opulence than we are accustomed to find with this class of people; but I had seen none to compete with this pretty village.

Among the peasants' costumes, I only liked that worn by the women from the "Vierlanden." They wear short full skirts of black stuff, fine white chemisettes with long sleeves, and coloured bodices, lightly fastened in front with silk cords or silver buckles. Their straw hats have a most comical appearance; the brim of the

hat is turned up in such a manner that the crown appears to have completely sunk in. Many pretty young girls dressed in this manner come to Hamburg to sell flowers, and take up their position in front of the Exchange.

The 26th of April, the day appointed for my departure, arrived only too speedily. To part is the unavoidable fate of the traveller; but sometimes we part gladly, sometimes with regret. I need not write many pages to describe my feelings at the parting in Hamburg. I was leaving behind me my last relations, my last friends. Now I was going into the wide world, and among strangers.

At eight o'clock in the morning I left Altona, and proceeded by railway to Kiel.

I noticed with pleasure that on this railway even the third-class carriages were securely covered in, and furnished with glass windows. In fact, they only differed from those of the first and second class in being painted a different colour, and having the seats uncushioned.

The whole distance of seventy miles was passed in three hours; a rapid journey, but agreeable merely by its rapidity, for the whole neighbourhood presents only widely-extended plains, turf-bogs and moorlands, sandy places and heaths, interspersed with a little meadow or arable land. From the nature of the soil, the water in the ditches and fields looked black as ink.

Near Binneburg we notice a few stunted plantations of trees. From Eisholm a branch-line leads to Glückstadt, and another from Neumünster, a large place with important cloth-factories, to Rendsburg.

From here there is nothing to be seen but a convent, in which many Dukes of Holstein lie buried, and several unimportant lakes; for instance, those of Bernsholm, Einfeld, and Schulhof. The little river Eider would have passed unnoticed by me, had not some of my fellow-passengers made a great feature of it. In the finest countries I have found the natives far less enthusiastic about what was really grand and beautiful, than they were here in praise



of what was neither the one nor the other. My neighbour, a very agreeable lady, was untiring in laudation of her beautiful native land. In her eyes the crippled wood was a splendid park, the waste moorland an inexhaustible field for contemplation, and every trifle a matter of real importance. In my heart I wished her joy of her fervid imagination; but unfortunately my colder nature would not catch the infection.

Towards Kiel the plain becomes a region of low hills. Kiel itself is prettily situated on the Baltic, which, viewed from thence, has the appearance of a lake of middling size. The harbour is said to be good; but there were not many ships there.<sup>c</sup> Among these was the steamer destined to carry me to Copenhagen. Little did I anticipate the good reason I should have to remember this vessel.

Thanks to the affectionate forethought of my cousin Schmidt, I found one of his relations, Herr Brauer, waiting for me at the railway. I was immediately introduced to his family, and passed the few hours of my stay very agreeably in their company.

Evening approached, and with it the hour of embarkation. My kind friends the Brauers accompanied me to the steamer, and I took a grateful leave of them.

I soon discovered the steamer *Christian VIII.*, of 180-horse power, to be a vessel dirtier and more uncomfortable than any with which I had become acquainted in my maritime excursions. Scrubbing and sweeping seemed things unknown here. The approach to the cabin was by a flight of stairs so steep, that great care was requisite to avoid descending in an expeditious but disagreeable manner, by a fall from top to bottom. In the fore-cabin there was no attempt at separate quarters for ladies and gentlemen. In short, the arrangements seemed all to have been

<sup>c</sup> Kiel, however, is a place of considerable trade; and doubtless the reason why Madame Pfeiffer saw so few vessels at it was precisely the same reason why she saw so many at Hamburg. Kiel contains an excellent university.—ED.

made with a view of impressing the ship vividly on the recollection of every traveller.

At nine o'clock we left Kiel. The day and the twilight are here already longer than in the lands lying to the south and the west. There was light enough to enable me to see, looming out of the surrounding darkness, the fortress "Friedrichsort," which we passed at about ten o'clock.

April 27th.

To-day I still rose with the sun; but that will soon be a difficult matter to accomplish; for in the north the goddess of light makes amends in spring and summer for her shortcomings during the winter. I went on deck, and looked on the broad expanse of ocean. No land was to be seen; but soon a coast appeared, then disappeared, and then a new and more distant one rose out of the sea. Towards noon we reached the island of Möen, which lies about forty<sup>d</sup> miles distant from Copenhagen. It forms a beautiful group of rocks, rising boldly from the sea. They are white as chalk, and have a smooth and shining appearance. The highest of these walls of rock towers 400 feet above the level of the surrounding ocean. Soon we saw the coast of Sweden, then the island of Malmö; and at last Copenhagen itself, where we landed at four o'clock in the afternoon. The distance from Kiel to Copenhagen is 136 sea-miles.

I remained seven days at Copenhagen, and should have had ample time to see every thing, had the weather been more favourable. But it blew and rained so violently, that I was obliged to give up all thoughts of visiting the surrounding parks, and was fain to content myself with seeing a few of the nearest walks, which I accomplished with some difficulty.

The first street in Copenhagen which I traversed on coming from the harbour generally produces a great impression. It is called the "Broad Street," and leads from the harbour through

<sup>d</sup> At sea I calculate by sea-miles, of which sixty go to a degree.

the greater part of the town. In addition to its breadth it is very long and regular, and the splendid palaces and houses on either side give it a remarkably grand appearance.

It is a peculiar sight, when, in the midst of this fine quarter, we come suddenly upon a ruin, a giant building resting on huge pillars, but half completed, and partly covered with moss and lichens. It was intended for a splendid church, and is built entirely of marble; but the soft ground would not bear the immense weight. The half-finished building began to sink, and the completion of the undertaking became for ever impossible.

Many other streets rival the "Broad Street" in size and magnificence. Foremost among them comes the Amalienstrasse. The most bustling, but by far not the finest, are the Oster and Gotherstrasse. To walk in these is at first quite a difficult undertaking for a stranger. On one side of the pavement, which is raised about a foot above the carriage-way, he comes continually in contact with stairs, leading sometimes to warehouses above, at others to subterranean warehouses below the level of the street. The approaches to the latter are not guarded by railings as in Hamburg. The other side of the pavement is bounded by a little unostentatious rivulet, called by unpoetical people "canal," into which tributaries equally sweet pour from all the neighbouring houses. It is therefore necessary to take great care, lest you should fall into the traitorous depths on the one side, or stumble over the projecting steps on the other. The pavement itself is covered with a row of stone slabs, a foot and a half wide, on which one walks comfortably enough. But then every body contends for the possession of these, to avoid the uneven and pointed stones at the side. This, added to the dreadful crowding, renders the street one which would scarcely be chosen for a walk, the less so as the shops do not contain any thing handsome, the houses are neither palace-like nor even tastefully built, and the street itself is neither of the broadest nor of the cleanest.

The squares are all large and regularly built. The finest is

the Kongensnytorf (King's New Market). Some fine mansions, the chief guard-house, the theatre, the chief coffee-houses and inns, the academy of the fine arts, and the building belonging to the botanical garden, the two last commonly known by the name of "Charlottenburg," are among the ornaments of this magnificent square, in the midst of which stands a beautiful monument, representing Christian V. on horseback, and surrounded by several figures.

Smaller, but more beautiful in its perfect symmetry, is the "Amalienplatz," containing four royal palaces, built exactly alike, and intersected by four broad streets in the form of a cross. This square also is decorated by a monument standing in the midst, and representing Frederick V. In another fine square, the "Nytorf" (New Market), there is a fountain. Its little statue sends forth very meagre jets of water, and the fountain is merely noticeable as being the only one I could find at Copenhagen.

The traveller can hardly fail of being surprised by the number and magnificence of the palaces, at sight of which he could fancy himself in the metropolis of one of the largest kingdoms. The "Christianensburg" is truly imperial; it was completely destroyed by fire in the year 1794, but has since been rebuilt with increased splendour. The chapel of this palace is very remarkable. The interior has the appearance rather of a concert-room than of a building devoted to purposes of worship. Tastefully decorated boxes, among which we notice that of the king, together with galleries, occupy the upper part of the chapel; the lower is filled with benches covered with red velvet and silk. The pulpit and altar are so entirely without decoration, that, on first entering, they wholly escape notice.

In the "Christianensburg" is also the "Northern Museum," peculiarly rich in specimens of the ornaments, weapons, musical instruments, and other mementoes of northern nations.

The Winter Riding-school, in which concerts are frequently given, is large and symmetrical. I admired the stalls, and yet

more the grey horses which occupied them—descendants of the pure Arabian and wild Norwegian breeds—creatures with long manes and tails of fine silky hair. Every one who sees these horses, whether he be a connoisseur or one of the uninitiated, must admire them.

Adjoining the "Christianensburg" is Thorwaldsen's Museum, a square building with fine saloons, lighted from above. When I saw it, it was not completed; the walls were being painted in fresco by some of the first native artists. The sculptured treasures were there, but unfortunately yet unpacked.

In the midst of the courtyard Thorwaldsen's mausoleum is being erected. There his ashes will rest, with his exquisitely finished lion as a gravestone above them.\*

\* This great Danish sculptor was born of poor parents at Copenhagen, on the 19th November, 1770; his father was an Iselander, and earned his living by carving figure-heads for ships. Albert, or "Bertel," as he is more generally called, was accustomed during his youth to assist his father in his labours on the wharf. At an early age he visited the Academy at Copenhagen, where his genius soon began to make itself conspicuous. At the age of sixteen he had won a silver, and at twenty a gold medal. Two years later he carried off the "great" gold medal, and was sent to study abroad at the expense of the Academy. In 1797 we find him practising his art at Rome under the eye of Zoega the Dane, who does not, however, seem to have discovered indications of extraordinary genius in the labours of his young countryman. But a work was soon to appear which should set all questions as to Thorwaldsen's talent for ever at rest. In 1801 he produced his celebrated statue of "Jason," which was at once pronounced by the great Canova to be "a work in a new and a grand style." After this period the path of fame lay open before the young sculptor; his bas-reliefs of "Summer" and "Autumn," the "Dance of the Muses," "Cupid and Psyche," and numerous other works, followed each other in rapid succession; and at length, in 1812, Thorwaldsen produced his extraordinary work, "The Triumph of Alexander." In 1819 Thorwaldsen returned rich and famous to the city he had quitted as a youth twenty-three years before; he was received with great honour, and many feasts and rejoicings were held to celebrate his arrival. After a sojourn of a year Thorwaldsen again visited Rome, where he continued his labours until 1838, when, wealthy and independent, he resolved to rest in his native country. This time his welcome to Copenhagen was even more enthusiastic than in 1819.

The largest among the churches is the "Woman's Church." The building has no architectural beauty; the pillars, galleries, and cupola are all of wood, covered with a mixture of sand and plaster. But whatever may be wanting in outward splendour is compensated by its contents, for this church contains the master-pieces of Thorwaldsen. At the high altar stands his glorious figure of our Saviour, in the niches of the wall his colossal twelve apostles.

In the contemplation of these works we forget the plainness of the building which contains them. May the fates be prosperous, and no conflagration reach this church, built as it is half of wood!

The Catholic Church is small, but tasteful beyond expression. The late emperor of Austria presented to it a good full-toned organ, and two oil-paintings, one by Kuppelweiser, the other by a pupil of this master.

In the "Museum of Arts" I was most interested in the ancient chair, used in days of yore by Tycho de Brahe.<sup>f</sup>

The whole shore was lined with spectators, and amid thundering acclamations the horses were unharnessed from his carriage, and the sculptor was drawn in triumph by the people to his *atelier*. During the remainder of his life Thorwaldsen passed much of his time on the island of Nysö, where most of his latest works were executed. On Sunday, March 24th, 1842, he had been conversing with a circle of friends in perfect health. Halm's tragedy of *Griselda* was announced for the evening, and Thorwaldsen proceeded to the theatre to witness the performance. During the overture he rose to allow a stranger to pass, then resumed his seat, and a moment afterwards his head sunk on his breast—he was dead!

His funeral was most sumptuous. Rich and poor united to do honour to the memory of the great man, who had endeared himself to them by his virtues as by his genius. The crown-prince followed the coffin, and the people of Copenhagen stood in two long rows, and uncovered their heads as the coffin of the sculptor was carried past. The king himself took part in the solemnity. At the time of his decease Thorwaldsen had completed his seventy-second year.—Ed.

<sup>f</sup> Tycho de Brahe was a distinguished astronomer, who lived between 1546 and 1601. He was a native of Denmark. His whole life may be said to have been devoted to astronomy. A small work that he published when a young man brought him under the notice of the King of Denmark,

The Exchange is a curious ancient building. It is very long and narrow, and surmounted by nine peaks, from the centre of which protrudes a remarkable pointed tower, formed of four crocodiles' tails intertwined.

The hall itself is small, low, and dark; it contains a full-length portrait in oil of Tycho de Brahe. Nearly all the upper part of the building is converted into a kind of bazaar, and the lower portion contains a number of small and dingy booths.

Several canals, having an outlet into the sea, give a peculiar charm to the town. They are, in fact, so many markets; for the craft lying in them are laden with provisions of all kinds, which are here offered for sale.

The Sailors' Town, adjoining Copenhagen, and situated near the harbour, is singularly neat and pretty. It consists of three long, broad, straight streets, built of houses looking so exactly alike, that on a foggy night an accurate knowledge of the locality is requisite to know one from the other. It looks as though, on each side of the way, there were only one long house of a single floor, with a building one story high in the middle. In the latter dwell the commandant and overseers.

The lighting of the streets is managed in Copenhagen in the same way as in our smaller German towns. When "moonlight" is announced in the calendar, not a lamp is lighted. If the lady moon chooses to hide behind dark clouds, that is her fault. It would be insolent to attempt to supply the place of her radiance with miserable lamps—a wise arrangement! (?)

Of the near walks, the garden of the "Rosenburg," within the

with whose assistance he constructed, on the small island of Hülln, a few miles north of Copenhagen, the celebrated Observatory of Uranienburg. Here, seated in "the ancient chair" referred to in the text, and surrounded by numerous assistants, he directed for seventeen years a series of observations, that have been found extremely accurate and useful. On the death of his patron he retired to Prague in Bohemia, where he was employed by Rodolph II. then Emperor of Germany. Here he was assisted by the great Kepler, who, on Tycho's death in 1601, succeeded him.—ED.

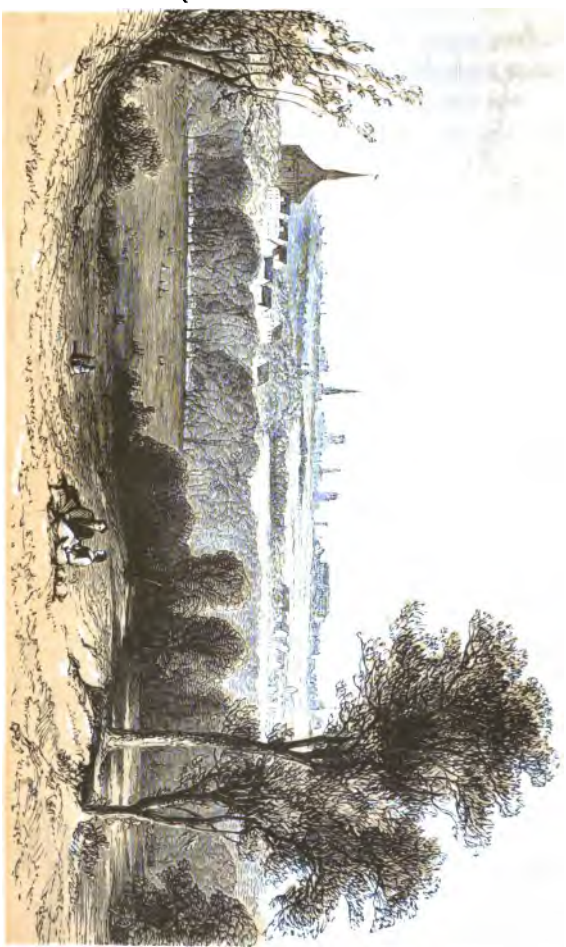
town, pleased me much ; as did also the " Long Line," an alley of beautiful trees extending parallel with the sea, and in which one can either walk or ride. A coffee-house, in front of which there is music in fine weather, attracts many of the loungers. The most beautiful place of all is the " Kastell," above the " Long Line," from whence one can enjoy a beautiful view. The town lies displayed below in all its magnificence : the harbour, with its many ships ; the sparkling blue Sound, which spreads its broad expanse between the coasts of Denmark and Sweden, and washes many a beautiful group of islands belonging to one or the other of these countries. The background of the picture alone is uninteresting, as there is no chain of mountains to form a horizon, and the eye wanders over the boundless flats of Denmark.

Among the vessels lying at anchor in the harbour I saw but few three-masters, and still fewer steamers. The ships of the fleet presented a curious appearance ; at the first view they look like great houses with flag-staves, for every ship is provided with a roof, out of which the masts rise into the air ; they are besides very high out of the water, so that all the port-holes and the windows of the cabins appear in two or three stories, one above the other.

A somewhat more distant excursion, which can be very conveniently made in a capital omnibus, takes you to the royal chateau " Friedrichsberg," lying before the water-gate, two miles distant from the town. Splendid avenues lead to this place, where are to be found all the delights that can combine to draw a citizen into the country. There are a tivoli, a railway, cabinets, and booths with wax-figures, and countless other sights, besides coffee-houses, beer-rooms, and music. The gardens are planted at the sides with a number of small arbours, each containing a table and chairs, and all open in front, so as to shew at one view all the visitors of these pretty natural huts. On Sundays, when the gardens are crowded, this is a very animated sight.

On the way to this " Prater" of Copenhagen, we pass many handsome villas, each standing in a fine garden.





COPENHAGEN. From Fredericsholm.



The royal palace is situated on the summit of a hill, at the end of the avenue, and is surrounded by a beautiful park; it commands a view of a great portion of the town, with the surrounding country and the sea; still I far prefer the prospect from the "Kastell." The Park contains a considerable island, which, during some part of the year, stands in the midst of an extensive lake. This island is appropriated to the Court, but the rest of the park is open to the public.

Immediately outside the water-gate stands an obelisk, remarkable neither for its beauty nor for the skill displayed in its erection, for it consists of various stones, and is not high, but interesting from the circumstance to which it owes its origin. It was erected by his grateful subjects in memory of the late king Christian VII., to commemorate the abolition of feudal service. Surely no feeling person can contemplate without joyful emotion a monument like this.

I have here given a faithful account of what I saw during my short stay at Copenhagen. It only remains for me to describe a few peculiar customs of the people, and so I will begin as it were at the end, with the burial of the dead. In Denmark, as in fact in the whole of Scandinavia, not excepting Iceland, it is customary not to bury the dead until eight or ten days have elapsed. In winter-time this is not of so much consequence, but in summer it is far from healthy for those under the same roof with the corpse. I was present at Copenhagen at the funeral of Dr. Brandis, physician to the king. Two of the king's carriages and a number of private equipages attended. Nearly all these were empty, and the servants walked beside them. Among the mourners I did not notice a single woman; I supposed that this was only the case at the funerals of gentlemen, but on inquiry I found that the same rule is observed at the burial of women. This consideration for the weaker sex is carried so far, that on the day of the funeral no woman may be seen in the house of mourning. The mourners assemble in the house of the deceased, and partake of cold refresh-

ments. At the conclusion of the ceremony they are again regaled. What particularly pleased me in Copenhagen was, that I never on any occasion saw beggars, or even such miserably clad people as are found only too frequently in our great cities. Here there are no doubt poor people, as there are such every where else in the world, but one does not see them beg. I cannot help mentioning an arrangement which certainly deserves to be universally carried out;—I mean, the setting apart of many large houses, partly belonging to the royal family, partly to rich private people or to companies, for the reception of poor people, who are here lodged at a much cheaper rate than is possible in ordinary dwellings.

The costumes of the peasants did not particularly please me. The women wear dresses of green or black woollen stuff, reaching to the ankle, and trimmed at the skirt with broad coloured woollen borders. The seams of the spenser, and the arm-holes, are also trimmed with smaller coloured borders. On their heads they wear a handkerchief, and over this a kind of shade, like a bonnet. On Sundays I saw many of them in small, pretty caps, worked with silk, with a border of lace of more than a hand's breadth, plaited very stiffly; at the back they have large bows of fine ribband, the ends of which reach half down to their feet. I found nothing very remarkable in the dress of the peasants. As far as strength and beauty were concerned, I thought these peasants were neither more nor less gifted than those of Austria. As regards the beauty of the fair sex, I should certainly give the preference to the Austrians. Fair hair and blue eyes predominate.

I saw but few soldiers; their uniforms, particularly those worn by the king's life-guards, are very handsome.

I especially noticed the drummers; they were all little lads of ten or twelve years old. One could almost have exclaimed, "Drum, whither art thou carrying that boy?" To march, and to join in fatiguing manœuvres, carrying such a drum, and beating it bravely at the same time, is rather cruel work for such young lads. Many a ruined constitution may be ascribed to this custom.

During my stay in Copenhagen I spent many very delightful hours with Professor Mariboe and his amiable family, and with the kind clergyman of the embassy, Herr Zimmermann. They received me with true politeness and hospitality, and drew me into their circle, where I soon felt myself quite at ease. I shall never forget their friendship, and shall make use of every opportunity to shew them my appreciation of it. Herr Edouard Gottschalk and Herr Knudson have also my best thanks. I applied to the first of these gentlemen to procure me a passage to Iceland, and he was kind enough to use his interest with Herr Knudson on my behalf.

Herr Knudson is one of the first general dealers in Copenhagen, and carries on a larger and more extended commerce with Iceland than any other house trading thither. He is already beginning to retire, as the continual journeys are becoming irksome to him; but he still owns a number of great and small vessels, which are partly employed in the fisheries, and partly in bringing all kinds of articles of consumption and luxury to the different harbours of Iceland.

He himself goes in one of his ships every year, and stays a few months in Iceland to settle his affairs there. On the recommendation of Herr Gottschalk, Herr Knudson was kind enough to give me a passage in the ship in which he made the journey himself; a favour which I knew how to value. It is certainly no small kindness to take a lady passenger on such a journey. Herr Knudson knew neither my fortitude nor my perseverance; he did not know whether I should be able to endure the hardships of a journey to the north, whether I would bear sea-sickness philosophically, or even if I had courage enough, in case of storms or bad weather, to abstain from annoying the captain by my fears or complaints at a time when he would only have too much to harass him. The kind man allowed no such considerations to influence him. He believed me when I promised to behave courageously come what might, and took me with him. Indeed his kindness went so far that it is to him I owe every

The entrance once passed, we entered the Cattegat, which already looked more like the great ocean: the coasts retired on each side, and most of the ships and barques, which till now had hovered around us on all sides, bade us "farewell." Some bent their course towards the east, others towards the west; and we alone, on the broad desert ocean, set sail for the icy north. Twilight did not set in until 9 o'clock at night; and on the coasts the flaming beacons flashed up, to warn the benighted mariner of the proximity of dangerous rocks.

I now offered up my thanksgiving to Heaven for the protection hitherto vouchsafed me, with a humble prayer for its continuance. Then I descended to the cabin, where I found a convenient bunk (a kind of crib fixed to the side of the ship); I laid myself down, and was soon in a deep and refreshing sleep.

I awoke full of health and spirits, which, however, I enjoyed but for a short time. During the night we had left behind us the "Cattegat" and the "Skagerrack," and were driving through the stormy German Ocean. A high wind, which increased almost to a gale, tumbled our poor ship about in such a manner, that none but a good dancer could hope to maintain an upright position. I had unfortunately been from my youth no votary of Terpsichore, and what was I to do? The naiads of this stormy region seized me, and bandied me to and fro, until they threw me into the arms of what was, according to my experience, if not exactly after Schiller's interpretation, "the horrible of horrors,"—sea-sickness.

Government a yearly revenue of about a quarter of a million; and, in consideration of the dues, the Government has to support certain lighthouses, and otherwise to render safe and easy the navigation of this great entrance to the Baltic. Sound-dues were first paid in the palmy commercial days of the Hanseatic League. That powerful combination of merchants had suffered severely from the ravages of Danish pirates, royal and otherwise; but ultimately they became so powerful that the rich merchant could beat the royal buccaneer, and tame his ferocity so effectually as to induce him to build and maintain those beacon-lights on the shores of the Sound, for whose use they and all nations and merchants after them, have agreed to pay certain duties.—*Ed.*

At first I took little heed of this, thinking that sea-sickness would soon be overcome by a traveller like myself, who should be inured to every thing. But in vain did I bear up; I became worse and worse, till I was at length obliged to remain in my berth with but one consoling thought, namely, that we were to-day on the open sea, where there was nothing worthy of notice. But the following day the Norwegian coast was in sight, and at all hazards I must see it; so I crawled on deck more dead than alive, looked at a row of mountains of moderate elevation, their tops at this early season still sparkling with their snowy covering, and then hurried back, benumbed by the piercing icy wind, to my good warm feather-bed. Those who have never experienced it can have no conception of the biting, penetrating coldness of a gale of wind in the northern seas. The sun shone high in the heavens; the thermometer (I always calculate according to Reaumur) stood  $3^{\circ}$  above zero; I was dressed much more warmly than I should have thought necessary when, in my fatherland, the thermometer was  $8^{\circ}$  or  $10^{\circ}$  below zero, and yet I felt chilled to the heart, and could have fancied that I had no clothes on at all.

On the fourth night we sailed safely past the Shetland Islands; and on the evening of the fifth day we passed so near the majestic rocky group of the Feroe Islands, that we were at one time apprehensive of being cast upon the rocks by the unceasing gale.<sup>b</sup>

Already on the seventh day we descried the coast of Iceland. Our passage had been unprecedentedly quick; the sailors declared that a favourable gale was to be preferred even to steam, and that

<sup>b</sup> The Feroe Islands consist of a great many islets, some of them mere rocks, lying about half-way between the north coast of Scotland and Iceland. At one time they belonged to Norway, but came into the possession of Denmark at the same time as Iceland. They are exceedingly mountainous, some of the mountains attaining an elevation of about 2800 feet. The largest town or village does not contain more than 1500 or 1600 inhabitants. The population live chiefly on the produce of their large flocks of sheep, and on the down procured, often at great risk to human life, from the eider-duck and other birds by which the island is frequented.—ED.

on our present voyage we should certainly have left every steamer in our wake. But I, wretched being that I was, would gladly have dispensed with the services both of gale and steam for the sake of a few hours' rest. My illness increased so much, that on the seventh day I thought I must succumb. My limbs were bathed in a cold perspiration; I was as weak as an infant, and my mouth felt parched and dry. I saw that I must now either make a great effort or give up entirely; so I roused myself, and with the assistance of the cabin-boy gained a seat, and promised to take any and every remedy which should be recommended. They gave me hot-water gruel with wine and sugar; but it was not enough to be obliged to force this down, I was further compelled to swallow small pieces of raw bacon highly peppered, and even a mouthful of rum. I need not say what strong determination was required to make me submit to such a regimen. I had, however, but one choice, either to conquer my repugnance or give myself up a victim to sea-sickness; so with all patience and resignation I received the proffered gifts, and found, after a trial of many hours, that I could manage to retain a small dose. This physicking was continued for two long, long days, and then I began slowly to recover.

I have here circumstantially described both my illness and its cure, because so many people are unfortunately victims to the complaint, and when under its influence cannot summon resolution to take sustenance. I should advise all my friends not to hold out so long as I did, but to take food at once, and continue to do so until the system will receive it.

As I was now convalescent, I tried to recruit my wearied mind by a diligent study of the mode of life and customs of the mariners of the northern seas.

Our ship's company consisted of Herr Knudson, Herr Brüge (a merchant whom we were to land at the Westmann Islands), the captain, the mate, and six or seven sailors. Our mode of life in the cabin was as follows: in the morning, at seven o'clock, we took coffee, but whence this coffee came, heaven knows! I drank



it for eleven days, and could never discover any thing which might serve as a clue in my attempt to discover the country of its growth. At ten o'clock we had a meal consisting of bread and butter and cheese, with cold beef or pork, all excellent dishes for those in health; the second course of this morning meal was "tea-water." In Scandinavia, by the way, they never say, "I drink *tea*," the word "water" is always added: "I drink *tea-water*." Our "tea-water" was, if possible, worse than its predecessor, the incomparable coffee. Thus I was beaten at all points; the eatables were too strong for me, the drinkables too—too—I can find no appropriate epithet—probably too artificial. I consoled myself with the prospect of dinner; but, alas, too soon this sweet vision faded into thin air! On the sixth day I made my first appearance at the covered table, and could not help at once remarking the cloth which had been spread over it. At the commencement of our journey it might perhaps have been white; now it was most certainly no longer of that snowy hue. The continual pitching and rolling of the ship had caused each dish to set its peculiar stamp upon the cloth. A sort of wooden network was now laid upon it, in the interstices of which the plates and glasses were set, and thus secured from falling. But before placing it on the table, our worthy cabin-boy took each plate and glass separately, and polished it on a towel which hung near, and in colour certainly rather resembling the dingy floor of the cabin than the bright-hued rainbow. This could still have been endured, but the article in question really did duty *as a towel* in the morning, before extending its salutary influence over plates and glasses for the remainder of the day.

On making discoveries such as these, I would merely turn away my eyes, and try to think that perhaps *my glass* and *my plate* would be more delicately manipulated, or probably escape altogether; and then I would turn my whole attention to the expected dishes.

First came soup; but instead of gravy-soup, it was water-soup,

with rice and dried plums. This, when mingled with red wine and sugar, formed a most exquisite dish for Danish appetites, but it certainly did not suit mine. The second and concluding course consisted of a large piece of beef, with which I had no fault to find, except that it was too heavy for one in my weak state of health. At supper we had the same dishes as at dinner, and each meal was followed by "tea-water." At first I could not fancy this bill of fare at all; but within a few days after my convalescence, I had accustomed myself to it, and could bear the sea-diet very well.<sup>1</sup>

As the rich owner of the vessel was on board, there was no lack of the best wines, and few evenings passed on which a bowl of punch was not emptied. There was, however, a reason found why every bottle of wine or bowl of punch should be drunk: for instance, at our embarkation, to drink the health of the friends we were leaving, and to hope for a quick and prosperous voyage; then, when the wind was favourable, its health was drunk, with the request that it would remain so; when it was contrary, with the request that it would change; when we saw land, we saluted it with a glass of wine, or perhaps with several, but I was too ill to count; when we lost sight of it, we drank a farewell glass to its health: so that every day brought with it three or four distinct and separate occasions for drinking wine.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> I should be truly sorry if, in this description of our "life aboard ship," I had said any thing which could give offence to my kind friend Herr Knudson. I have, however, presumed that every one is aware that the mode of life at sea is different to life in families. I have only to add, that Herr Knudson lived most agreeably not only in Copenhagen, but what is far more remarkable, in Iceland also, and was provided with every comfort procurable in the largest European towns.

<sup>2</sup> It is not only at sea that ingenious excuses for drinking are invented. The lovers of good or bad liquor on land find these reasons as "plenty as blackberries," and apply them with a marvellous want of stint or scruple. In warm climates the liquor is drunk to keep the drinker cool; in cold to keep him warm; in health to prevent him from being sick, in sickness to bring him back to health. Very seldom is the real reason, "because I like

The sailors drank tea-water without sugar every morning and evening, with the addition of a glass of brandy; for dinner they had pease, beans, barley, or potatoes, with salted cod, bacon, or "junk;" good sea-biscuit they could get whenever they chose.

The diet is not the worst part of these poor people's hardships. Their life may be called a continual fight against the elements; for it is precisely during the most dreadful storms, with rain and piercing cold, that they have to be continually upon deck. I could not sufficiently admire the coolness, or rather the cheerfulness and alacrity with which they fulfilled their onerous duties. And what reward have they? Scanty pay, for food the diet I have just described, and for their sleeping-place the smallest and most inconvenient part of the ship, a dark place frequently infested with vermin, and smelling offensively from being likewise used as a receptacle for oil-colours, varnish, tar, salt-fish, &c. &c.

To be cheerful in the midst of all this requires a very quiet and contented mind. That the Danish sailors are contented, I had many opportunities of observing during the voyage of which I am speaking, and on several other occasions.

But after all this long description, it is high time that I should return to the journey itself.

The favourable gale which had thus wafted us to the coast of Iceland within seven days, now unfortunately changed its direction, and drove us back. We drifted about in the storm-tost ocean, and many a Spanish wave<sup>1</sup> broke completely over our ship. Twice we attempted to approach the Westmann Islands<sup>m</sup> (a group belong-

it," given; and all these excuses and reasons must be regarded as implying some lingering sense of shame at the act, and as forming part of "the homage that vice always pays to virtue."—ED.

<sup>1</sup> The sailors call these waves "Spanish" which, coming from the west, distinguish themselves by their size.

<sup>m</sup> These islands form a rocky group, only one of which is inhabited, lying about fifteen miles from the coast. They are said to derive their name from some natives of Ireland, called West-men, who visited Iceland shortly after its discovery by the Norwegians. In this there is nothing im-

ing to Iceland) to watch an opportunity of casting anchor, and setting ashore our fellow-traveller Herr Brüge; but it was in vain, we were driven back each time. At length, at the close of the eleventh day, we reached Havenfiord, a very good harbour, distant nine miles from Reikjavik, the capital of Iceland.

In spite of the very inopportune change in the direction of the wind, we had had an unprecedentedly quick passage. The distance from Copenhagen to Iceland, in a straight line, is reckoned at 1200 geographical miles; for a sailing vessel, which must tack now and then, and must go as much with the wind as possible, 1500 to 1600 miles. Had the strong wind, which was at first so favourable, instead of changing on the seventh day, held on for thirty or forty hours longer, we should have landed in Iceland on the eighth or ninth day—even the steamer could not have accomplished the passage so quickly.

The shores of Iceland appeared to me quite different from what I had supposed them to be from the descriptions I had read. I had fancied them naked, without tree or shrub, dreary and desert; but now I saw green hills, shrubs, and even what appeared to be groups of stunted trees. As we came nearer, however, I was enabled to distinguish objects more clearly, and the green hills became human dwellings with small doors and windows, while the supposed groups of trees proved in reality to be heaps of lava, some ten or twelve feet high, thickly covered with moss and grass. Every thing was new and striking to me; I waited in great impatience till we could land.

At length the anchor descended; but it was not till next morning that the hour of disembarkation and deliverance came.

But one more night, and then, every difficulty overcome, I

probable, for we know that during the ninth and tenth centuries the Danes and Normans, called Easterlings, made many descents on the Irish coast; and one Norwegian chief is reported to have assumed sovereign power in Ireland about the year 866, though he was afterwards deposed, and flung into a lough, where he was drowned: rather an ignominious death for a "sea-king."—ED.

should tread the shores of Iceland, the longed-for, and bask as it were in the wonders of this island, so poor in the creations of art, so rich in the phenomena of Nature.

Before I land in Iceland, I must trouble the reader with a few preliminary observations regarding this island. They are drawn from Mackenzie's *Description of Iceland*, a book the sterling value of which is appreciated every where.<sup>a</sup>

The discovery of Iceland, about the year of our Lord 860, is attributed to the spirit of enterprise of some Swedish and Norwegian pirates, who were drifted thither on a voyage to the Feroe Isles. It was not till the year 874 that the island was peopled by a number of voluntary emigrants, who, feeling unhappy under the dominion of Harold Harfraga (fine hair), arrived at the island under the direction of Ingold.<sup>o</sup> As the new-comers are said to have found no traces of dwellings, they are presumed to be the first who took possession of the island.

At this time Iceland was still so completely covered with underwood, that at some points it was necessary to cut a passage. Bringing with them their language, religion, customs, and historical monuments, the Norwegians introduced a kind of feudal system, which, about the year 928, gave place to a somewhat aristocratic government, retaining, however, the name of a republic. The island was divided into four provinces, over each of which was placed an hereditary governor or judge.

The General Assembly of Iceland (called Allthing) was held

<sup>a</sup> This work, which Madame Pfeiffer does not praise too highly, was first published in 1810. After passing through two editions, it was reprinted in 1841, at a cheap price, in the valuable people's editions of standard works published by Messrs. Chambers of Edinburgh.—ED.

<sup>o</sup> It is related of Ingold that he carried with him on his voyage the door of his former house in Ireland, and that when he approached the coast he cast it into the sea, watching the point of land which it touched; and on that land he fixed his future home. This land is the same on which the town of Reikjavik now stands. These old sea-kings, like the men of Athens, were "in all things too superstitious."—ED.

annually on the shores of the Lake Thingvalla. The people possessed an excellent code of laws, in which provision had been made for every case which could occur.

This state of things lasted for more than 300 years, a period which may be called the golden age of Iceland. Education, literature, and even refined poetry flourished among the inhabitants, who took part in commerce and in the sea-voyages which the Norwegians undertook for purposes of discovery.

The "Sagas," or histories of this country, contain many tales of personal bravery. Its bards and historians visited other climes, became the favourites of monarchs, and returned to their island covered with honour and loaded with presents. The *Edda*, by Sámund, is one of the most valued poems of the ancient days of Iceland. The second portion of the *Edda*, called *Skalda*, dates from a later period, and is ascribed by many to the celebrated Snorri Sturluson. Isleif, first Bishop of Skalholt, was the earliest Icelandic historian; after him came the noted Snorri Sturluson, born in 1178, who became the richest and mightiest man in Iceland.

Snorri Sturluson was frequently followed to the General Assembly of Iceland by a splendid retinue of 800 armed men. He was a great historian and poet, and possessed an accurate knowledge of the Greek and Latin tongues, besides being a powerful orator. He was also the author of the *Heims-kringla*.

The first school was founded at Skalholt, about the middle of the eleventh century, under Isleif, first Bishop of Iceland; four other schools and several convents soon followed. Poetry and music seem to have formed a staple branch of education.

The climate of Iceland appears to have been less inclement than is now the case; corn is said to have grown, and trees and shrubs were larger and thicker than we find them at present. The population of Iceland was also much more numerous than it is now, although there were neither towns nor villages. The people lived scattered throughout the island; and the General Assembly was held at Thingvalla, in the open air.

Fishing constituted the chief employment of the Icelanders. Their clothing was woven from the wool of their sheep. Commerce with neighbouring countries opened to them another field of occupation.

The doctrines of Christianity were first introduced into Iceland, in the year 981, by Friederich, a Saxon bishop. Many churches were built, and tithes established for the maintenance of the clergy. Isleif, first Bishop of Skalholt, was ordained in the year 1057. After the introduction of Christianity, all the Icelanders enjoyed an unostentatious but undisturbed practice of their religion.

Greenland and the most northern part of America are said to have been discovered by Icelanders.

In the middle of the thirteenth century Iceland came into the power of the Norwegian kings. In the year 1380 Norway was united to the crown of Denmark; and Iceland incorporated, without resistance, in the Danish monarchy. Since the cession of the island to Norway, and then to Denmark, peace and security took the place of the internal commotions with which, before this time, Iceland had been frequently disturbed; but this state of quiet brought forth indolence and apathy. The voyages of discovery were interfered with by the new government, and the commerce gradually passed into the hands of other nations. The climate appears also to have changed; and the lessened industry and want of perseverance in the inhabitants have brought agriculture completely into decline.

In the year 1402 the plague broke out upon the island, and carried off two-thirds of the population.

The first printing-press was established at Hoolum, about the year 1530, under the superintendence of the Bishop, John Areson.

The reformation in the Icelandic Church was not brought about without disturbance. It was legally established in the year 1551.

During the fifteenth century the Icelanders suffered much

from the piratical incursions of foreigners. As late as the year 1616 the French and English nations took part in these enormities. The most melancholy occurrence of this kind took place in 1627, in which year a great number of Algerine pirates made a descent upon the Icelandic coast, murdered about fifty of the inhabitants, and carried off nearly 400 others into captivity.<sup>p</sup>

The eighteenth century commenced with a dreadful mortality from the small-pox; of which disease more than 16,000 of the inhabitants died. In 1757 a famine swept away about 10,000 souls.

The year 1783 was distinguished by most dreadful volcanic outbreaks in the interior of the island. Tremendous streams of lava carried all before them; great rivers were checked in their course, and formed lakes. For more than a year a thick cloud of smoke and volcanic ashes covered the whole of Iceland, and nearly darkened the sunlight. Horned cattle, sheep, and horses were destroyed; famine came, with its accompanying illnesses; and once more appeared the malignant small-pox. In a few years more than 11,000 persons had died; more than one-fourth of the whole present population of the island.

Iceland lies in the Atlantic ocean; its greatest breadth is 240 geographical miles, and its extreme length from north to south 140 miles. The number of inhabitants is estimated at 48,000, and the superficial extent of the island at 29,800 square miles.

<sup>p</sup> These sea-rovers, that were to the nations of Europe during the middle ages what the Danes, Norwegians, and other northmen were at an earlier period, enjoyed at this time the full flow of their lawless prosperity. Their insolence and power were so great that many nations, our own included, were glad to purchase, by a yearly payment, exemption from the attacks of these sea-rovers. The Americans paid this tribute so late as 1815. The unfortunate Icelanders who were carried off in the seventeenth century nearly all died as captives in Algiers. At the end of ten years they were liberated; but of the four hundred only thirty-seven were alive when the joyful intelligence reached the place of their captivity; and of these twenty-four died before rejoining their native land.—*Ed.*



## CHAPTER III.

## MY ARRIVAL AT HAVENFIORD, AND JOURNEY TO REIKJAVIK.

Landing at Havenfiord—Warehouses—Peasants' cottages—Internal arrangement of the houses—Mahogany furniture—Pianofortes—Dwellings of the peasantry—Scarcity of firewood—Want of cleanliness—Neighbourhood of Havenfiord—Splendid fields of lava—Journey to Reikjavik—Female guide—Bassastädt—Jökuls, or glaciers—Dreary uniformity of scenery—Arrival at Reikjavik—The Bernhöft family—Aristocratic bearing of the ladies—Stiftsamtmann von H———, —Self-interest of the inhabitants of Reikjavik—French frigate—Houses in Reikjavik—The church, with a font by Thorwaldsen—Gardens at Reikjavik—The inhabitants of Iceland—Peasants—Fishermen—Squalid dwellings of the peasantry—Horses, sheep, and cows—Neighbourhood of Reikjavik—Moorlands and swamps—Arduous duties of clergymen and medical men—Poverty of the clergy—The Sysselmann—Hunting and fishery—Commerce—Exports and imports—Temperature—Frequent changes—Long days—Icelandic diet—The ordering of priests—Costumes of the country people—Club at Reikjavik—Balls—Summer equestrian excursions—Remarks for travellers—Influence of heat and cold on the stranger—Expense of travelling—Packhorses and riding-horses.

ON the morning of the 16th of May I landed in the harbour of Havenfiord, and for the first time trod the shores of Iceland. Although I was quite bewildered by sea-sickness, and still more by the continual rolling of the ship, so that every object round me seemed to dance, and I could scarcely make a firm step, still I could not rest in the house of Herr Knudson, which he had obligingly placed at my disposal. I must go out at once, to see and investigate every thing. I found that Havenfiord consisted merely of three wooden houses, a few magazines built of the same material, and some peasants' cottages.

The wooden houses are inhabited by merchants or by their

factors, and consist only of a ground-floor, with a front of four or six windows. Two or three steps lead up to the entrance, which is in the centre of the building, and opens upon a hall from which doors lead into the rooms to the right and left. At the back of the house is situated the kitchen, which opens into several back rooms and into the yard. A house of this description consists only of five or six rooms on the ground-floor and a few small attic bedrooms.

The internal arrangements are quite European. The furniture—which is often of mahogany,—the mirrors, the cast-iron stoves, every thing, in short, come from Copenhagen. Beautiful carpets lie spread before the sofas; neat curtains shade the windows; English prints ornament the whitewashed walls; porcelain, plate, cut-glass, &c., are displayed on chests and on tables; and flower-pots with roses, mignonnette, and pinks spread a delicious fragrance around. I even found a grand pianoforte here. If any person could suddenly, and without having made the journey, be transported into one of these houses, he would certainly fancy himself in some continental town, rather than in the distant and barren island of Iceland. And as in Havenford, so I found the houses of the more opulent classes in Reikjavik, and in all the places I visited.

From these handsome houses I betook myself to the cottages of the peasants, which have a more indigenous, Icelandic appearance. Small and low, built of lava, with the interstices filled with earth, and the whole covered with large pieces of turf, they would present rather the appearance of natural mounds of earth than of human dwellings, were it not that the projecting wooden chimneys, the low-browed entrances, and the almost imperceptible windows, cause the spectator to conclude that they are inhabited. A dark narrow passage, about four feet high, leads on one side into the common room, and on the other to a few compartments, some of which are used as storehouses for provisions, and the rest as winter stables for the cows and sheep. At the end of this

passage, which is purposely built so low, as an additional defence against the cold, the fireplace is generally situated. The rooms of the poorer class have neither wooden walls nor floors, and are just large enough to admit of the inhabitants sleeping, and perhaps turning round in them. The whole interior accommodation is comprised in bedsteads with very little covering, a small table, and a few drawers. Beds and chests of drawers answer the purpose of benches and chairs. Above the beds are fixed rods, from which depend clothes, shoes, stockings, &c. A small board, on which are arranged a few books, is generally to be observed. Stoves are considered unnecessary; for as the space is very confined, and the house densely populated, the atmosphere is naturally warm.

Rods are also placed round the fireplace, and on these the wet clothes and fishes are hung up in company to dry. The smoke completely fills the room, and slowly finds its way through a few breathing-holes into the open air.

Fire-wood there is none throughout the whole island. The rich inhabitants have it brought from Norway or Denmark; the poor burn turf, to which they frequently add bones and other offal of fish, which naturally engender a most disagreeable smoke.

On entering one of these cottages, the visitor is at a loss to determine which of the two is the more obnoxious—the suffocating smoke in the passage or the poisoned air of the dwelling-room, rendered almost insufferable by the crowding together of so many persons. I could almost venture to assert, that the dreadful eruption called *Lepra*, which is universal throughout Iceland, owes its existence rather to the total want of cleanliness than to the climate of the country or to the food.

Throughout my subsequent journeys into the interior, I found the cottages of the peasants every where alike squalid and filthy. Of course I speak of the majority, and not of the exceptions; for here I found a few rich peasants, whose dwellings looked cleaner and more habitable, in proportion to the superior wealth or sense

of decency of the owners. My idea is, that the traveller's estimate of a country should be formed according to the habits and customs of the generality of its inhabitants, and not according to the doings of a few individuals, as is often the case. Alas, how seldom did I meet with these creditable exceptions!

The neighbourhood of Havenfiord is formed by a most beautiful and picturesque field of lava, at first rising in hills, then sinking into hollows, and at length terminating in a great plain which extends to the base of the neighbouring mountains. Masses of the most varied forms, often black and naked, rise to the height of ten or fifteen feet, forming walls, ruined pillars, small grottoes, and hollow spaces. Over these latter large slabs often extend, and form bridges. Every thing around consists of suddenly cooled heaped-up masses of lava, in some instances covered to their summits with grass and moss; this circumstance gives them, as already stated, the appearance of groups of stunted trees. Horses, sheep, and cows were clambering about, diligently seeking out every green place. I also clambered about diligently; I could not tire of gazing and wondering at this terribly beautiful picture of destruction.

After a few hours I had so completely forgotten the hardships of my passage, and felt myself so much strengthened, that I began my journey to Reikjavik at five o'clock on the evening of the same day. Herr Knudson seemed much concerned for me; he warned me that the roads were bad, and particularly emphasised the dangerous abysses I should be compelled to pass. I comforted him with the assurance that I was a good horsewoman, and could hardly have to encounter worse roads than those with which I had had the honour to become acquainted in Syria. I therefore took leave of the kind gentleman, who intended to stay a week or ten days in Havenfiord, and mounting a small horse, set out in company of a female guide.

In my guide I made the acquaintance of a remarkable antiquity of Iceland, who is well worthy that I should devote a few

words to her description. She is above seventy years of age, but looks scarcely fifty; her head is surrounded by tresses of rich fair hair. She is dressed like a man; undertakes, in the capacity of messenger, the longest and most fatiguing journeys; rows a boat as skilfully as the most practised fisherman; and fulfils all her missions quicker and more exactly than a man, for she does not keep up so good an understanding with the brandy-bottle. She marched on so sturdily before me, that I was obliged to incite my little horse to greater speed with my riding-whip.

At first the road lay between masses of lava, where it certainly was not easy to ride; then over flats and small acclivities, from whence we could descry the immense plain in which are situated Havenfiord, Bassastädt, Reikjavik, and other places. Bassastädt, a town built on a promontory jutting out into the sea, contains one of the principal schools, a church built of masonry, and a few cottages. The town of Reikjavik cannot be seen, as it is hidden behind a hill. The other places consist chiefly of a few cottages, and only meet the eye of the traveller when he approaches them nearly. Several chains of mountains, towering one above the other, and sundry "Jokuls," or glaciers, which lay still sparkling in their wintry garb, surround this interminable plain, which is only open at one end, towards the sea. Some of the plains and hills shone with tender green, and I fancied I beheld beautiful meadows. On a nearer inspection, however, they proved to be swampy places, and hundreds upon hundreds of little acclivities, sometimes resembling mole-hills, at others small graves, and covered with grass and moss.

I could see over an area of at least thirty or forty miles, and yet could not descry a tree or a shrub, a bit of meadow-land or a friendly village. Every thing seemed dead. A few cottages lay scattered here and there; at long intervals a bird would hover in the air, and still more seldom I heard the kindly greeting of a passing inhabitant. Heaps of lava, swamps, and turf-bogs sur-

rounded me on all sides; in all the vast expanse not a spot was to be seen through which a plough could be driven.

After riding more than four miles, I reached a hill, from which I could see Reikjavik, the chief harbour, and, in fact, the only town on the island. But I was deceived in my expectations; the place before me was a mere village.

The distance from Havenfiord to Reikjavik is scarcely nine miles; but as I was unwilling to tire my good old guide, I took three hours to accomplish it. The road was, generally speaking, very good, excepting in some places, where it lay over heaps of lava. Of the much-dreaded dizzy abysses I saw nothing; the startling term must have been used to designate some unimportant declivities, along the brow of which I rode, in sight of the sea; or perhaps the "abysses" were on the lava-fields, where I sometimes noticed small chasms of fifteen or sixteen feet in depth at the most.

Shortly after eight o'clock in the evening I was fortunate enough to reach Reikjavik safe and well. Through the kind forethought of Herr Knudson, a neat little room had been prepared for me in one of his houses occupied by the family of the worthy baker Bernhöft, and truly I could not have been better received any where.

During my protracted stay the whole family of the Bernhöfts shewed me more kindness and cordiality than it has been my lot frequently to find. Many an hour has Herr Bernhöft sacrificed to me, in order to accompany me in my little excursions. He assisted me most diligently in my search for flowers, insects, and shells, and was much rejoiced when he could find me a new specimen. His kind wife and dear children rivalled him in willingness to oblige. I can only say, may Heaven requite them a thousand-fold for their kindness and friendship!

I had even an opportunity of hearing my native language spoken by Herr Bernhöft, who was a Holsteiner by birth, and

had not quite forgotten our dear German tongue, though he had lived for many years partly in Denmark, partly in Iceland.

So behold me now in the only town in Iceland,\* the seat of the so-called cultivated classes, whose customs and mode of life I will now lay before my honoured readers.

Nothing was more disagreeable to me than a certain air of dignity assumed by the ladies here; an air which, except when it is natural, or has become so from long habit, is apt to degenerate into stiffness and incivility. On meeting an acquaintance, the ladies of Reikjavik would bend their heads with so stately and yet so careless an air as we should scarcely assume towards the humblest stranger. At the conclusion of a visit, the lady of the house only accompanies the guest as far as the chamber-door. If the husband be present, this civility is carried a little further; but when this does not happen to be the case, a stranger who does not know exactly through which door he can make his exit, may chance to feel not a little embarrassed. Excepting in the house of the "Stiftsamtman" (the principal official on the island), one does not find a footman who can shew the way. In Hamburg I had already noticed the beginning of this dignified coldness; it increased as I journeyed farther north, and at length reached its climax in Iceland.

Good letters of recommendation often fail to render the northern grandees polite towards strangers. As an instance of this fact, I relate the following trait:

Among other kind letters of recommendation, I had received one addressed to Herr von H——, the "Stiftsamtman" of Ice-

\* This town, the capital of Iceland, and the seat of government, is built on an arm of the sea called the Faxefjord, in the south-west part of the island. The resident population does not exceed 500, but this is greatly increased during the annual fair. It consists mainly of two streets at right angles to each other. It contains a large church built of stone, roofed with tiles; an observatory; the residences of the governor and the bishop, and the prison, which is perhaps the most conspicuous building in the town.—Ed.

land. On my arrival at Copenhagen, I heard that Herr von H—— happened to be there. I therefore betook myself to his residence, and was shewn into a room where I found two young ladies and three children. I delivered my letter, and remained quietly standing for some time. Finding at length that no one invited me to be seated, I sat down unasked on the nearest chair, never supposing for an instant that the lady of the house could be present, and neglect the commonest forms of politeness which should be observed towards every stranger. After I had waited for some time, Herr von H—— graciously made his appearance, and expressed his regret that he should have very little time to spare for me, as he intended setting sail for Iceland with his family in a short time, and in the interim had a number of weighty affairs to settle at Copenhagen; in conclusion, he gave me the friendly advice to abandon my intention of visiting Iceland, as the fatigues of travelling in that country were very great; finding, however, that I persevered in my intention, he promised, in case I set sail for Reikjavik earlier than himself, to give me a letter of recommendation. All this was concluded in great haste, and we stood during the interview. I took my leave, and at first determined not to call again for the letter. On reflection, however, I changed my mind, ascribed my unfriendly reception to important and perhaps disagreeable business, and called again two days afterwards. Then the letter was handed to me by a servant; the high people, whom I could hear conversing in the adjoining apartment, probably considered it too much trouble to deliver it to me personally.

On paying my respects to this amiable family in Reikjavik, I was not a little surprised to recognise in Frau von H—— one of those ladies who in Copenhagen had not had the civility to ask me to be seated. Five or six days afterwards, Herr von H—— returned my call, and invited me to an excursion to Vatne. I accepted the invitation with much pleasure, and mentally asked pardon of him for having formed too hasty an opinion. Frau von



H——, however, did not find her way to me until the fourth week of my stay in Reikjavik ; she did not even invite me to visit her again, so of course I did not go, and our acquaintance terminated there. As in duty bound, the remaining dignitaries of this little town took their tone from their chief. My visits were unreturned, and I received no invitations, though I heard much during my stay of parties of pleasure, dinners, and evening parties. Had I not fortunately been able to employ myself, I should have been very badly off. Not one of the ladies had kindness and delicacy enough to consider that I was alone here, and that the society of educated people might be necessary for my comfort. I was less annoyed at the want of politeness in the gentlemen ; for I am no longer young, and that accounts for every thing. When the women were wanting in kindness, I had no right to expect consideration from the gentlemen.

I tried to discover the reason of this treatment, and soon found that it lay in a national characteristic of these people—their selfishness.

It appears I had scarcely arrived at Reikjavik before diligent inquiries were set on foot as to whether I was *rich*, and should see much company at my house, and, in fact, whether much could be got out of me.

To be well received here it is necessary either to be rich, or else to travel as a naturalist. Persons of the latter class are generally sent by the European courts to investigate the remarkable productions of the country. They make large collections of minerals, birds, &c. ; they bring with them numerous presents, sometimes of considerable value, which they distribute among the dignitaries ; they are, moreover, the projectors of many an entertainment, and even of many a little ball, &c. ; they buy up every thing they can procure for their cabinets, and they always travel in company ; they have much baggage with them, and consequently require many horses, which cannot be hired in Iceland, but must be

bought. On such occasions every one here is a dealer: offers of horses and cabinets pour in on all sides.

The most welcome arrival of all is that of the French frigate, which visits Iceland every year; for sometimes there are *déjeûners à la fourchette* on board, sometimes little evening parties and balls. There is at least something to be got besides the rich presents; the "Stiftsamtmann" even receives 600 florins per annum from the French government to defray the expense of a few return balls which he gives to the naval officers.

With me this was not the case: I gave no parties—I brought no presents—they had nothing to expect from me; and therefore they left me to myself.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup> As Madame Pfeiffer had thus no opportunity of attending a ball in Iceland, the following description of one given by Sir George Mackenzie may be interesting to the reader.

"We gave a ball to the ladies of Reykjavik and the neighbourhood. The company began to assemble about nine o'clock. We were shewn into a small low-roofed room, in which were a number of men, but to my surprise I saw no females. We soon found them, however, in one adjoining, where it is the custom for them to wait till their partners go to hand them out. On entering this apartment, I felt considerable disappointment at not observing a single woman dressed in the Icelandic costume. The dresses had some resemblance to those of English chambermaids, but were not so smart. An old lady, the wife of the man who kept the tavern, was habited like the pictures of our great-grandmothers. Some time after the dancing commenced, the bishop's lady, and two others, appeared in the proper dress of the country.

"We found ourselves extremely awkward in dancing what the ladies were pleased to call English country dances. The music, which came from a solitary ill-scraped fiddle, accompanied by the rumbling of the same half-rotten drum that had summoned the high court of justice, and by the jingling of a rusty triangle, was to me utterly unintelligible. The extreme rapidity with which it was necessary to go through many complicated evolutions in proper time, completely bewildered us; and our mistakes, and frequent collisions with our neighbours, afforded much amusement to our fair partners, who found it for a long time impracticable to keep us in the right track. When allowed to breathe a little, we had an opportunity of remarking some singularities in the state of society and manners among

For this reason I affirm that he only can judge of the character of a people who comes among them without claim to their attention, and from whom they have nothing to expect. To such a person only do they appear in their true colours, because they do not find it worth while to dissemble and wear a mask in his presence. In these cases the traveller is certainly apt to make painful discoveries; but when, on the other hand, he meets with good people, he may be certain of their sincerity; and so I must beg my honoured readers to bear with me, when I mention the names of all those who heartily welcomed the undistinguished foreigner; it is the only way in which I can express my gratitude towards them.

As I said before, I had intercourse with very few people, so that ample time remained for solitary walks, during which I minutely noticed every thing around me.

The little town of Reikjavik consists of a single broad street, with houses and cottages scattered around. The number of inhabitants does not amount to 500.

The houses of the wealthier inhabitants are of wood-work, and

the Danes of Reikjavik. While unengaged in the dance, the men drink punch, and walk about with tobacco-pipes in their mouths, spitting plentifully on the floor. The unrestrained evacuation of saliva seems to be a fashion all over Iceland; but whether the natives learned it from the Danes, or the Danes from the natives, we did not ascertain. Several ladies whose virtue could not bear a very strict scrutiny were pointed out to us.

"During the dances, tea and coffee were handed about; and negus and punch were ready for those who chose to partake of them. A cold supper was provided, consisting of hams, beef, cheese, &c., and wine. While at table, several of the ladies sang, and acquitted themselves tolerably well. But I could not enjoy the performance, on account of the incessant talking, which was as fashionable a rudeness in Iceland as it is now in Britain. This, however, was not considered as in the least unpolite. One of the songs was in praise of the donors of the entertainment; and, during the chorus, the ceremony of touching each other's glasses was performed. After supper, waltzes were danced, in a style that reminded me of soldiers marching in cadence to the dead march in Saul. Though there was no need of artificial light, a number of candles were placed in the rooms. When the company broke up, about three o'clock, the sun was high above the horizon."

contain merely a ground-floor, with the exception of a single building of one story, to which the high school, now held at Bassastádt, will be transferred next year. The house of the "Stiftsamtman" is built of stone. It was originally intended for a prison; but as criminals are rarely to be met with in Iceland, the building was many years ago transformed into the residence of the royal official. A second stone building, discernible from Reikjavik, is situated at Langarnes, half a mile from the town. It lies near the sea, in the midst of meadows, and is the residence of the bishop.

The church is capable of holding only at the most from 100 to 150 persons; it is built of stone, with a wooden roof. In the chambers of this roof the library, consisting of several thousand volumes, is deposited. The church contains a treasure which many a larger and costlier edifice might envy,—a baptismal font by Thorwaldsen, whose parents were of Icelandic extraction. The great sculptor himself was born in Denmark, and probably wished, by this present, to do honour to the birth-place of his ancestors.

To some of the houses in Reikjavik pieces of garden are attached. These gardens are small plots of ground where, with great trouble and expense, salad, spinach, parsley, potatoes, and a few varieties of edible roots, are cultivated. The beds are separated from each other by strips of turf a foot broad, seldom boasting even a few field-flowers.

The inhabitants of Iceland are generally of middle stature, and strongly built, with light hair, frequently inclining to red, and blue eyes. The men are for the most part ugly; the women are better favoured, and among the girls I noticed some very sweet faces. To attain the age of seventy or eighty years is here considered an extraordinary circumstance.<sup>c</sup> The peasants have many children, and yet few; many are born, but few survive the first year. The mothers do not nurse them, and rear them on very bad food. Those who get over the first year look healthy enough; but they have strangely red cheeks, almost as though they had an eruption.

<sup>c</sup> A man of eighty years of age is seldom seen on the island.—*Kerguelen*.

Whether this appearance is to be ascribed to the sharp air, to which the delicate skin is not yet accustomed, or to the food, I know not.

In some places on the coast, when the violent storms prevent the poor fishermen for whole weeks from launching their boats, they live almost entirely on dried fishes' heads.<sup>d</sup> The fishes themselves have been salted down and sold, partly to pay the fishermen's taxes, and partly to liquidate debts for the necessaries of the past season, among which brandy and snuff unfortunately play far too prominent a part.

Another reason why the population does not increase is to be found in the numerous catastrophes attending the fisheries during the stormy season of the year. The fishermen leave the shore with songs and mirth, for a bright sky and a calm sea promise them good fortune. But, alas, tempests and snow-storms too often overtake the unfortunate boatmen! The sea is lashed into foam, and mighty waves overwhelm boats and fishermen together, and they perish inevitably. It is seldom that the father of a family embarks in the same boat with his sons. They divide themselves among different parties, in order that, if one boat founder, the whole family may not be destroyed.

I found the cottages of the peasants at Reikjavik smaller, and in every respect worse provided, than those at Havenfiord. This seems, however, to be entirely owing to the indolence of the peasants themselves; for stones are to be had in abundance, and every man is his own builder. The cows and sheep live through the winter in a wretched den, built either in the cottage itself or in its immediate neighbourhood. The horses pass the whole year under the canopy of heaven, and must find their own provender. Occasionally only the peasant will shovel away the snow from a little spot, to assist the poor animals in searching for the grass or

<sup>d</sup> Kerguelen (writing in 1768) says: "They live during the summer principally on cod's heads. A common family make a meal of three or four cods' heads boiled in sea-water."—ED.

moss concealed beneath. It is then left to the horses to finish clearing away the snow with their feet. It may easily be imagined that this mode of treatment tends to render them very hardy; but the wonder is, how the poor creatures manage to exist through the winter on such spare diet, and to be strong and fit for work late in the spring and in summer. These horses are so entirely unused to being fed with oats, that they will refuse them when offered; they are not even fond of hay.

As I arrived in Iceland during the early spring, I had an opportunity of seeing the horses and sheep in their winter garments. The horses seemed to be covered, not with hair, but with a thick woolly coat; their manes and tails are very long, and of surprising thickness. At the end of May or the beginning of June the tail and mane are docked and thinned, their woolly coat falls of itself, and they then look smooth enough. The sheep have also a very thick coat during the winter. It is not the custom to shear them, but at the beginning of June the wool is picked off piece by piece with the hand. A sheep treated in this way sometimes presents a very comical appearance, being perfectly naked on one side, while on the other it is still covered with wool.

The horses and cows are considerably smaller than those of our country. No one need journey so far north, however, to see stunted cattle. Already, in Galicia, the cows and horses of the peasants are not a whit larger or stronger than those in Iceland. The Icelandic cows are further remarkable only for their peculiarly small horns; the sheep are also smaller than ours.

Every peasant keeps horses. The mode of feeding them is, as already shewn, very simple; the distances are long, the roads bad, and large rivers, moorlands, and swamps must frequently be passed; so every one rides, both men, women, and children. The use of carriages is as totally unknown throughout the island as in Syria.

The immediate vicinity of Reikjavik is pretty enough. Some

of the townspeople go to much trouble and expense in sometimes collecting and sometimes breaking the stones around their dwellings. With the little ground thus obtained they mix turf, ashes, and manure, until at length a soil is formed on which something will grow. But this is such a gigantic undertaking, that the little culture bestowed on the spots wholly neglected by nature cannot be wondered at. Herr Bernhöft shewed me a small meadow which he had leased for thirty years, at an annual rent of thirty kreutzers. In order, however, to transform the land he bought into a meadow, which yields winter fodder for only one cow, it was necessary to expend more than 150 florins, besides much personal labour and pains. The rate of wages for peasants is very high when compared with the limited wants of these people: they receive thirty or forty kreutzers per diem, and during the hay-harvest as much as a florin.

For a long distance round the town the ground consists of stones, turf, and swamps. The latter are mostly covered with hundreds upon hundreds of great and small mounds of firm ground. By jumping from one of these mounds to the next, the entire swamp may be crossed, not only without danger, but dry-footed.

In spite of all this, one of these swamps put me in a position of much difficulty and embarrassment during one of my solitary excursions. I was sauntering quietly along, when suddenly a little butterfly fluttered past me. It was the first I had seen in this country, and my eagerness to catch it was proportionately great. I hastened after it; thought neither of swamp nor of danger, and in the heat of the chase did not observe that the mounds became every moment fewer and farther between. Soon I found myself in the middle of the swamp, and could neither advance nor retreat. Not a human being could I descry; the very animals were far from me; and this circumstance confirmed me as to the dangerous nature of the ground. Nothing remained for me but to fix my eyes upon one point of the landscape, and to step out boldly towards it. I was often obliged to hazard two or

three steps into the swamp itself, in order to gain the next acclivity, upon which I would then stand triumphantly, to determine my farther progress. So long as I could distinguish traces of horses' hoofs, I had no fear; but even these soon disappeared, and I stood there alone in the morass. I could not remain for ever on my tower of observation, and had no resource but to take to the swamp once more. I must confess that I experienced a very uncomfortable feeling of apprehension when my foot sank suddenly into the soft mud; but when I found that it did not rise higher than the ankles, my courage returned; I stepped out boldly, and was fortunate enough to escape with the fright and a thorough wetting.

The most arduous posts in the country are those of the medical men and clergymen. Their sphere of action is very enlarged, particularly that of the medical man, whose practice sometimes extends over a distance of eighty to a hundred miles. When we add to this the severity of the winter, which lasts for seven or eight months, it seems marvellous that any one can be found to fill such a situation.

In winter the peasants often come with shovels, pickaxes, and horses to fetch the doctor. They then go before him, and hastily repair the worst part of the road; while the doctor rides sometimes on one horse, sometimes on another, that they may not sink under the fatigue. And thus the procession travels for many, many miles, through night and fog, through storm and snow, for on the doctor's promptitude life and death often hang. When he then returns, quite benumbed, and half dead with cold, to the bosom of his family, in the expectation of rest and refreshment, and to rejoice with his friends over the dangers and hardships he has escaped, the poor doctor is frequently compelled to set off at once on a new and important journey, before he has even had time to greet the dear ones at home.

Sometimes he is sent for by sea, where the danger is still greater on the storm-tost element.



Though the salary of the medical men is not at all proportionate to the hardships they are called upon to undergo, it is still far better than that of the priests.

The smallest livings bring in six to eight florins annually, the richest 200 florins. Besides this, the government supplies for each priest a house, often not much better than a peasant's cottage, a few meadows, and some cattle. The peasants are also required to give certain small contributions in the way of hay, wool, fish, &c. The greater number of priests are so poor, that they and their families dress exactly like the peasants, from whom they can scarcely be distinguished. The clergyman's wife looks after the cattle, and milks cows and ewes like a maid-servant; while her husband proceeds to the meadow, and mows the grass with the labourer. The intercourse of the pastor is wholly confined to the society of peasants; and this constitutes the chief element of that "patriarchal life" which so many travellers describe as charming. I should like to know which of them would wish to lead such a life!

The poor priest has, besides, frequently to officiate in two, three, or even four districts, distant from four to twelve miles from his residence. Every Sunday he must do duty at one or other of these districts, taking them in turn, so that divine service is only performed at each place once in every three or four weeks. The journeys of the priest, however, are not considered quite so necessary as those of the doctor; for if the weather is very bad on Sundays, particularly during the winter, he can omit visiting the most distant places. This is done the more readily, as but few of the peasants would be at church; all who lived at a distance remaining at home.

The Sysselmann (an officer similar to that of the sheriff of a county) is the best off. He has a good salary with little to do, and in some places enjoys in addition the "strand-right," which is at times no inconsiderable privilege, from the quantity of drift timber washed ashore from the American continent.

Fishing and the chase are open to all, with the exception of the salmon-fisheries in the rivers; these are farmed by the government. Eider-ducks may not be shot, under penalty of a fine. There is no military service, for throughout the whole island no soldiers are required. Even Reikjavik itself boasts only two police-officers.

Commerce is also free; but the islanders possess so little commercial spirit, that even if they had the necessary capital, they would never embark in speculation.

The whole commerce of Iceland thus lies in the hands of Danish merchants, who send their ships to the island every year, and have established factories in the different ports where the retail trade is carried on.

These ships bring every thing to Iceland, corn, wood, wines, manufactured goods, and colonial produce, &c. The imports are free, for it would not pay the government to establish offices, and give servants salaries to collect duties upon the small amount of produce required for the island. Wine, and in fact all colonial produce, are therefore much cheaper than in other countries.

The exports consist of fish, particularly salted cod, fish-roe, tallow, train-oil, eider-down, and feathers of other birds, almost equal to eider-down in softness, sheep's wool, and pickled or salted lamb. With the exception of the articles just enumerated, the Icelanders possess nothing; thirteen years ago, when Herr Knudson established a bakehouse,\* he was compelled to bring from Copenhagen, not only the builder, but even the materials for building, stones, lime, &c.; for although the island abounds with masses of stone, there are none which can be used for building an oven, or which can be burnt into lime: every thing is of lava.

\* This bakehouse is the only one in Iceland, and produces as good bread and biscuit as any that can be procured in Denmark. [In Kerguelen's time (1768) bread was very uncommon in Iceland. It was brought from Copenhagen, and consisted of broad thin cakes, or sea-biscuits, made of rye-flour, and extremely black.—Ed.]

Two or three cottages situated near each other are here dignified by the name of a "place." These places, as well as the separate cottages, are mostly built on little acclivities, surrounded by meadows. The meadows are often fenced in with walls of stone or earth, two or three feet in height, to prevent the cows, sheep, and horses from trespassing upon them to graze. The grass of these meadows is made into hay, and laid up as a winter provision for the cows.

I did not hear many complaints of the severity of the cold in winter; the temperature seldom sinks to twenty degrees below zero; the sea is sometimes frozen, but only a few feet from the shore. The snow-storms and tempests, however, are often so violent, that it is almost impossible to leave the house. Daylight lasts only for five or six hours, and to supply its place the poor Icelanders have only the northern light, which is said to illumine the long nights with a brilliancy truly marvellous.

The summer I passed in Iceland was one of the finest the inhabitants had known for years. During the month of June the thermometer often rose at noon to twenty degrees. The inhabitants found this heat so insupportable, that they complained of being unable to work or to go on messages during the day-time. On such warm days they would only begin their hay-making in the evening, and continued their work half the night.

The changes in the weather are very remarkable. Twenty degrees of heat on one day would be followed by rain on the next, with a temperature of only five degrees; and on the 5th of June, at eight o'clock in the morning, the thermometer stood at one degree below zero. It is also curious that thunder-storms happen in Iceland in winter, and are said never to occur during the summer.

From the 16th or 18th of June to the end of the month there is no night. The sun appears only to retire for a short time behind a mountain, and forms sunset and morning-dawn at the same time. As on one side the last beam fades away, the orb of day re-appears at the opposite one with redoubled splendour.

During my stay in Iceland, from the 15th of May to the 29th of July, I never retired to rest before eleven o'clock at night, and never required a candle. In May, and also in the latter portion of the month of July, there was twilight for an hour or two, but it never became quite dark. Even during the last days of my stay, I could read until half-past ten o'clock. At first it appeared strange to me to go to bed in broad daylight; but I soon accustomed myself to it, and when eleven o'clock came, no sunlight was powerful enough to cheat me of my sleep. I found much pleasure in walking at night, at past ten o'clock, not in the pale moonshine, but in the broad blaze of the sun.

It was a much more difficult task to accustom myself to the diet. The baker's wife was fully competent to superintend the cooking according to the Danish and Icelandic schools of the art; but unfortunately these modes of cookery differ widely from ours. One thing only was good, the morning cup of coffee with cream, with which the most accomplished *gourmand* could have found no fault: since my departure from Iceland I have not found such coffee. I could have wished for some of my dear Viennese friends to breakfast with me. The cream was so thick, that I at first thought my hostess had misunderstood me, and brought me curds. The butter made from the milk of Icelandic cows and ewes did not look very inviting, and was as white as lard, but the taste was good. The Icelanders, however, find the taste not sufficiently "piquant," and generally qualify it with train-oil. Altogether, train-oil plays a very prominent part in the Icelandic kitchen; the peasant considers it a most delicious article, and thinks nothing of devouring a quantity of it without bread, or indeed any thing else.<sup>f</sup>

<sup>f</sup> In all high latitudes fat oily substances are consumed to a vast extent by the natives. The desire seems to be instinctive, not acquired. A different mode of living would undoubtedly render them more susceptible to the cold of these inclement regions. Many interesting anecdotes are related of the fondness of these hyperborean races for a kind of food from

I did not at all relish the diet at dinner ; this meal consisted of two dishes, namely, boiled fish, with vinegar and melted butter instead of oil, and boiled potatoes. Unfortunately I am no admirer of fish, and now this was my daily food. Ah, how I longed for beef-soup, a piece of meat, and vegetables, in vain ! As long as I remained in Iceland, I was compelled quite to give up my German system of diet.

After a time I got on well enough with the boiled fish and potatoes, but I could not manage the delicacies of the island. Worthy Madame Bernhöft, it was so kindly meant on her part ; and it was surely not her fault that the system of cookery in Iceland is different from ours ; but I could not bring myself to like the Icelandic delicacies. They were of different kinds, consisting sometimes of fishes, hard-boiled eggs, and potatoes chopped up together, covered with a thick brown sauce, and seasoned with pepper, sugar, and vinegar ; at others, of potatoes baked in butter and sugar. Another delicacy was cabbage chopped very small, rendered very thin by the addition of water, and sweetened with sugar ; the accompanying dish was a piece of cured lamb, which had a very unpleasant "pickled" flavour.

On Sundays we sometimes had "Prothe Grütze," properly a Scandinavian dish, composed of fine sago boiled to a jelly, with currant-juice or red wine, and eaten with cream or sugar. Tapfen, a kind of soft cheese, is also sometimes eaten with cream and sugar.

which we would turn in disgust. Before gas was introduced into Edinburgh, and the city was lighted by oil-lamps, several Russian noblemen visited that metropolis ; and it is said that their longing for the luxury of train-oil became one evening so intense, that, unable to procure the delicacy in any other way, they emptied the oil-lamps. Parry relates that when he was wintering in the Arctic regions, one of the seamen, who had been smitten with the charms of an Esquimaux lady, wished to make her a present, and knowing the taste peculiar to those regions, he gave her with all due honours a pound of candles, six to the pound ! The present was so acceptable to the lady, that she eagerly devoured the lot in the presence of her wondering admirer.—ED.

In the months of June and July the diet improved materially. We could often procure splendid salmon, sometimes roast lamb, and now and then birds, among which latter dainties the snipes were particularly good. In the evening came butter, cheese, cold fish, smoked lamb, and eggs of eider-ducks, which are coarser than hen's eggs. In time I became so accustomed to this kind of food, that I no longer missed either soup or beef, and felt uncommonly well.

My drink was always clear fresh water; the gentlemen began their dinner with a small glass of brandy, and during the meal all drank beer of Herr Bernhöft's own brewing, which was very good. On Sundays, a bottle of port or Bordeaux sometimes made its appearance at our table; and as we fared at Herr Bernhöft's, so it was the custom in the houses of all the merchants and officials.

At Reikjavik I had an opportunity of witnessing a great religious ceremony. Three candidates of theology were raised to the ministerial office. Though the whole community here is Lutheran, the ceremonies differ in many respects from those of the continent of Europe, and I will therefore give a short sketch of what I saw. The solemnity began at noon, and lasted till four o'clock. I noticed at once that all the people covered their faces for a moment on entering the church, the men with their hats, and the women with their handkerchiefs. Most of the congregation sat with their faces turned towards the altar; but this rule had its exceptions. The vestments of the priests were the same as those worn by our clergymen, and the commencement of the service also closely resembled the ritual of our own Church; but soon this resemblance ceased. The bishop stepped up to the altar with the candidates, and performed certain ceremonies; then one would mount the pulpit and read part of a sermon, or sing a psalm, while the other clergymen sat round on chairs, and appeared to listen; then a second and a third ascended the pulpit, and afterwards another sermon was preached from the altar, and another psalm sung; then a sermon

was again read from the pulpit. While ceremonies were performed at the altar, the sacerdotal garments were often put on and taken off again. I frequently thought the service was coming to a close, but it always began afresh, and lasted, as I said before, until four o'clock. The number of forms surprised me greatly, as the ritual of the Lutheran Church is in general exceedingly simple.

On this occasion a considerable number of the country people were assembled, and I had thus a good opportunity of noticing their costumes. The dresses worn by the women and girls are all made of coarse black woollen stuffs. The dress consists of a long skirt, a spencer, and a coloured apron. On their heads they wear a man's nightcap of black cloth, the point turned downwards, and terminating in a large tassel of wool or silk, which hangs down to the shoulder. Their hair is unbound, and reaches only to the shoulder: some of the women wear it slightly curled. I involuntarily thought of the poetical descriptions of the northern romancers, who grow enthusiastic in praise of ideal "angels' heads with golden tresses." The hair is certainly worn in this manner here, and our poets may have borrowed their descriptions from the Scandinavians. But the beautiful faces which are said to beam forth from among those golden locks exist only in the poet's vivid imagination.

Ornamental additions to the costume are very rare. In the whole assembly I only noticed four women who were dressed differently from the others. The cords which fastened their spencers, and also their girdles, were ornamented with a garland worked in silver thread. Their skirts were of fine black cloth, and decorated with a border of coloured silk a few inches broad. Round their necks they wore a kind of stiff collar of black velvet with a border of silver thread, and on their heads a black silk handkerchief with a very strange addition. This appendage consisted of a half-moon fastened to the back of the head, and extending five or six inches above the forehead. It was covered with white lawn arranged in folds; its breadth at the back of the head did not exceed an inch and a half, but in front it widened to five or six inches.

The men, I found, were clothed almost like our peasants. They wore small-clothes of dark cloth, jackets and waistcoats, felt hats, or fur caps; and instead of boots a kind of shoe of ox-hide, sheep, or seal-skin, bound to the feet by a leather strap. The women, and even the children of the officials, all wear shoes of this description.

It was very seldom that I met people so wretchedly and poorly clad as we find them but too often in the large continental towns. I never saw any one without good warm shoes and stockings.

The better classes, such as merchants, officials, &c. are dressed in the French style, and rather fashionably. There is no lack of silk and other costly stuffs. Some of these are brought from England, but the greater part come from Denmark.

On the king's birthday, which is kept every year at the house of the Stiftsamtman, the festivities are said to be very grand; on this occasion the matrons appear arrayed in silk, and the maidens in white jaconet; the rooms are lighted with wax tapers.

Some speculative genius or other has also established a sort of club in Reikjavik. He has, namely, hired a couple of rooms, where the townspeople meet of an evening to discuss "tea-water," bread and butter, and sometimes even a bottle of wine or a bowl of punch. In winter the proprietor gives balls in these apartments, charging 20 kr. for each ticket of admission. Here the town grandees and the handicraftsmen, in fact all who choose to come, assemble; and the ball is said to be conducted in a very republican spirit. The shoemaker leads forth the wife of the Stiftsamtman to the dance, while that official himself has perhaps chosen the wife or daughter of the shoemaker or baker for his partner. The refreshments consist of "tea-water" and bread and butter, and the room is lighted with tallow candles. The music, consisting of a kind of three-stringed violin and a pipe, is said to be exquisitely horrible.

In summer the dignitaries make frequent excursions on horse-back; and on these occasions great care is taken that there be no



lack of provisions. Commonly each person contributes a share : some bring wine, others cake ; others, again, coffee, and so on. The ladies use fine English side-saddles, and wear elegant riding-habits, and pretty felt hats with green veils. These jaunts, however, are confined to Reikjavik ; for, as I have already observed, there is, with the exception of this town, no place in Iceland containing more than two or three stores and some half-dozen cottages.

To my great surprise, I found no less than six square pianofortes belonging to different families in Reikjavik, and heard waltzes by our favourite composers, besides variations of Herz, and some pieces of Liszt, Wilmers, and Thalberg. But such playing ! I do not think that these talented composers would have recognised their own works.

In conclusion, I must offer a few remarks relative to the travelling in this country.

The best time to choose for this purpose is from the middle of June to the end of August at latest. Until June the rivers are so swollen and turbulent, by reason of the melting snows, as to render it very dangerous to ride through them. The traveller must also pass over many a field of snow not yet melted by the sun, and frequently concealing chasms and masses of lava ; and this is attended with danger almost as great. At every footstep the traveller sinks into the snow ; and he may thank his lucky stars if the whole rotten surface does not give way. In September the violent storms of wind and rain commence, and heavy falls of snow may be expected from day to day.

A tent, provisions, cooking utensils, pillows, bed-clothes, and warm garments, are highly necessary for the wayfarer's comfort. This paraphernalia would have been too expensive for me to buy, and I was unprovided with any thing of the kind ; consequently I was forced to endure the most dreadful hardships and toil, and was frequently obliged to ride an immense distance to reach a little church or a cottage, which would afford me shelter for the night. My sole food for eight or ten days together was often bread and

cheese ; and I generally passed the night upon a chest or a bench, where the cold would often prevent my closing my eyes all night.

It is advisable to be provided with a waterproof cloak and a sailor's tarpaulin hat, as a defence against the rain, which frequently falls. An umbrella would be totally useless, as the rain is generally accompanied by a storm, or, at any rate, by a strong wind ; when we add to this, that it is necessary in some places to ride quickly, it will easily be seen that holding an umbrella open is a thing not to be thought of.

Altogether I found the travelling in this country attended with far more hardship than in the East. For my part, I found the dreadful storms of wind, the piercing air, the frequent rain, and the cold, much less endurable than the Oriental heat, which never gave me either cracked lips or chafed scales to appear on my face. In Iceland my lips began to bleed on the fifth day ; and afterwards the skin came off my face in scales, as if I had had the scrofula. Another source of great discomfort is to be found in the long riding-habit. It is requisite to be very warmly clad ; and the heavy skirts, often dripping with rain, coil themselves round the feet of the wearer in such a manner, as to render her exceedingly awkward either in mounting or dismounting. The worst hardship of all, however, is the being obliged to halt to rest the horses in a meadow during the rain. The long skirts suck up the water from the damp grass, and the wearer has often literally not a dry stitch in all her garments.

Heat and cold appear in this country to affect strangers in a remarkable degree. The cold seemed to me more piercing, and the heat more oppressive in Iceland, than when the thermometer stood at the same points in my native land.

In summer the roads are marvellously good, so that one can generally ride at a pretty quick pace. They are, however, impracticable for vehicles, partly because they are too narrow, and partly also on account of some very bad places which must occasionally

be encountered. On the whole island not a single carriage is to be found.

The road is only dangerous when it leads through swamps and moors, or over fields of lava. Among these fields, such as are covered with white moss are peculiarly to be feared, for the moss frequently conceals very dangerous holes, into which the horse can easily stumble. In ascending and descending the hills very formidable spots sometimes oppose the traveller's progress. The road is at times so hidden among swamps and bogs, that not a trace of it is to be distinguished, and I could only wonder how my guide always succeeded in regaining the right path. One could almost suppose that on these dangerous paths both horse and man are guided by a kind of instinct.

Travelling is more expensive in Iceland than any where else, particularly when one person travels alone, and must bear all the expense of the baggage, the guide, ferries, &c. Horses are not let out on hire, they must be bought. They are, however, very cheap; a pack-horse costs from eighteen to twenty-four florins, and a riding-horse from forty to fifty florins. To travel with any idea of comfort it is necessary to have several pack-horses, for they must not be heavily laden; and an additional servant must likewise be hired, as the guide only looks after the saddle-horses, and, at most, one or two of the pack-horses. If the traveller, at the conclusion of the journey, wishes to sell the horses, such a wretchedly low price is offered, that it is just as well to give them away at once. This is a proof of the fact that men are every where alike ready to follow up their advantage. These people are well aware that the horses must be left behind at any rate, and therefore they will not bid for them. I must confess that I found the character of the Icelanders in every respect below the estimate I had previously formed of it, and still further below the standard given in books.

In spite of their scanty food, the Icelandic horses have a marvellous power of endurance; they can often travel from

thirty-five to forty miles per diem for several consecutive days. But the only difficulty is to keep the horse moving. The Icelanders have a habit of continually kicking their heels against the poor beast's sides; and the horse at last gets so accustomed to this mode of treatment, that it will hardly go if the stimulus be discontinued. In passing the bad pieces of road it is necessary to keep the bridle tight in hand, or the horse will stumble frequently. This and the continual urging forward of the horse render riding very fatiguing.\*

Not a little consideration is certainly required before undertaking a journey into the far north; but nothing frightened me,—and even in the midst of the greatest dangers and hardships I did not for one moment regret my undertaking, and would not have relinquished it under any consideration.

I made excursions to every part of Iceland, and am thus enabled to place before my readers, in regular order, the chief curiosities of this remarkable country. I will commence with the immediate neighbourhood of Reikjavik.

\* An American travelling in Iceland in 1852 thus describes, in a letter to the *Boston Post*, the mode of travelling:—"All travel is on horseback. Immense numbers of horses are raised in the country, and they are exceedingly cheap. As for travelling on foot, even short journeys, no one ever thinks of it. The roads are so bad for walking, and generally so good for riding, that shoe-leather, to say nothing of fatigue, would cost nearly as much as horse-flesh. Their horses are small, compact, hardy little animals, a size larger than Shetland ponies, but rarely exceeding from 12 or 13½ hands high. A stranger in travelling must always have a 'guide,' and if he does go equipped for a good journey and intends to make good speed, he wants as many as six horses; one for himself, one for the guide, one for the luggage, and three relay horses. Then when one set of horses are tired the saddles are exchanged to the others. The relay horses are tied together, and are either led or driven before the others. A tent is often carried, unless a traveller chooses to chance it for his lodgings. Such an article as an hotel is not kept in Iceland out of the capital. You must also carry your provisions with you, as you will be able to get but little on your route. Plenty of milk can be had, and some fresh-water fish. The luggage is carried in trunks that are hung on each side of the horse, on a rude frame that serves as a pack-saddle. Under this, broad pieces of turf are placed to prevent galling the horse's back."

## CHAPTER IV.

SHORT EXCURSIONS TO VATNE, TO THE ISLAND OF VIDÖE, AND  
TO LAXSELV TO THE SALMON-FISHERY.

Excursion to Vatne—Want of punctuality—Snow-clad jokuls or glaciers—Good roads—English side-saddles—The lake Vatne—Farm-house—Flowers and herbs—The “stone guest”—Icelandic song—Icelandic mode of greeting—Short nights—Excursion to Vidöe—The haunt of the eider-duck—Tamelessness of the eider-duck during the period of incubation—Eggs of the eider-duck—Eider-down—Danger in collecting it—Salmon-fishery in the Laxselv—Mode of erecting dams and of taking the salmon—Strength and agility of the salmon—High wages of the fishermen—Their indolence—Feast in honour of the day’s fishing—Hot spring near Reikjavik—Hut erected for washing—Indolence of the servants—Sulphur-springs and sulphur-mountains at Krisuvik—My guide—Scenery between Reikjavik and Havenford—Greater luxuriance of vegetation—Stunted grove of birch-trees—Manifold forms of lava—Lava streams—Lake of Kleinfarvatne—Difficult paths—Dangers of the road—Prospect from the hills—Boiling mud—Return to Krisuvik—The “lepra”—Churches used as inns—Church at Krisuvik—Curiosity of the inhabitants—Storm—Return to Reikjavik by way of Grundivik and Keblevik—Masses of lava—Grundivik—Stad—Keblevik—Summary of distances.

May 25th.

STIFTSAMTMANN von H—— was to-day kind enough to pay me a visit, and to invite me to join his party for a ride to the great lake Vatne. I gladly accepted the invitation, for, according to the description given by the Stiftsamtmann, I hoped to behold a very Eden, and rejoiced at the prospect of observing the recreations of the higher classes, and at the same time gaining many acquisitions in specimens of plants, butterflies, and beetles. I resolved also to test the capabilities of the Icelandic horses more thoroughly than I had been able to do during my first ride from

Havenfiord to Reikjavik, as I had been obliged on that occasion to ride at a foot-pace, on account of my old guide.

The hour of starting was fixed for two o'clock. Accustomed as I am to strict punctuality, I was ready long before the appointed time, and at two o'clock was about to hasten to the place of rendezvous, when my hostess informed me I had plenty of time, for Herr von H—— was still at dinner. Instead of meeting at two o'clock, we did not assemble until three, and even then another quarter of an hour elapsed before the cavalcade started. Oh, Syrian notions of punctuality and dispatch! Here, almost at the very antipodes, did I once more greet ye.

The party consisted of the nobility and the town dignitaries. Among the former class may be reckoned *Stiftsamtmann* von H—— and his lady; a privy councillor, Herr von B——, who had been sent from Copenhagen to attend the "Althing" (political assembly); and a Danish baron, who had accompanied the councillor. I noticed among the town dignitaries the daughter and wife of the apothecary, and the daughters of some merchants resident here.

Our road lay through fields of lava, swamps, and very poor grassy patches, in a great valley, swelling here and there into gentle acclivities, and shut in on three sides by several rows of mountains, towering upwards in the most diversified shapes. In the far distance rose several jokuls or glaciers, seeming to look proudly down upon the mountains, as though they asked, "Why would ye draw men's eyes upon you, where we glisten in our silver sheen?" In the season of the year at which I beheld them, the glaciers were still very beautiful; not only their summits, but their entire surface, as far as visible, being covered with snow. The fourth side of the valley through which we travelled was washed by the ocean, which melted as it were into the horizon in immeasurable distance. The coast was dotted with small bays, having the appearance of so many lakes.

As the road was good, we could generally ride forward at a

brisk pace. Occasionally, however, we met with small tracts on which the Icelandic horse could exercise its sagacity and address. My horse was careful and free from vice; it carried me securely over masses of stone and chasms in the rocks, but I cannot describe the suffering its trot caused me. It is said that riding is most beneficial to those who suffer from liver-complaints. This may be the case; but I should suppose that any one who rode upon an Icelandic horse, with an Icelandic side-saddle, every day for the space of four weeks, would find, at the expiration of that time, her liver shaken to a pulp, and no part of it remaining.

All the rest of the party had good English saddles, mine alone was of Icelandic origin. It consisted of a chair, with a board for the back. The rider was obliged to sit crooked upon the horse, and it was impossible to keep a firm seat. With much difficulty I trotted after the others, for my horse would not be induced to break into a gallop.

At length, after a ride of an hour and a half, we reached a valley. In the midst of a tolerably green meadow I descried what was, for Iceland, a farm of considerable dimensions, and not far from this farm was a very small lake. I did not dare to ask if this was the *great* lake Vatne, or if this was the delicious prospect I had been promised, for my question would have been taken for irony. I could not refrain from wonder when Herr von H—— began praising the landscape as exquisite, and further declaring the effect of the lake to be bewitching. I was obliged, for politeness' sake, to acquiesce, and leave them in the supposition that I had never seen a larger lake nor a finer prospect.

We now made a halt, and the whole party encamped in the meadow. While the preparations for a social meal were going on, I proceeded to satisfy my curiosity.

The peasant's house first attracted my attention. I found it to consist of one large chamber, and two of smaller size, besides a storeroom and extensive stables, from which I judged that the proprietor was rich in cattle. I afterwards learnt that he owned

fifty sheep, eight cows, and five horses, and was looked upon as one of the richest farmers in the neighbourhood. The kitchen was situated at the extreme end of the building, and was furnished with a chimney that seemed intended only as a protection against rain and snow, for the smoke dispersed itself throughout the whole kitchen, drying the fish which hung from the ceiling, and slowly making its exit through an air-hole.

The large apartment boasted a wooden bookshelf, containing about forty volumes. Some of these I turned over, and in spite of my limited knowledge of the Danish language, could make out enough to discover that they were chiefly on religious subjects. But the farmer seemed also to love poetry; among the works of this class in his library, I noticed Kleist, Müller, and even Homer's *Odyssey*. I could make nothing of the Icelandic books; but on inquiring their contents, I was told that they all treated of religious matters.

After inspecting these, I walked out into the meadow to search for flowers and herbs. Flowers I found but few, as it was not the right time of the year for them; my search for herbs was more successful, and I even found some wild clover. I saw neither beetles nor butterflies; but, to my no small surprise, heard the humming of two wild bees, one of which I was fortunate enough to catch, and took home to preserve in spirits of wine.

On rejoining my party, I found them encamped in the meadow around a table, which had in the meantime been spread with butter, cheese, bread, cake, roast lamb, raisins and almonds, a few oranges, and wine. Neither chairs nor benches were to be had, for even wealthy peasants only possess planks nailed to the walls of their rooms; so we all sat down upon the grass, and did ample justice to the capital coffee which made the commencement of the meal. Laughter and jokes predominated to such an extent, that I could have fancied myself among impulsive Italians instead of cold Northmen.

There was no lack of wit; but to-day I was unfortunately its



butt. And what was my fault?—only my stupid modesty. The conversation was carried on in the Danish language; some members of our party spoke French and others German, but I purposely abstained from availing myself of their acquirements, in order not to disturb the hilarity of the conversation. I sat silently among them, and was perfectly contented in listening to their merriment. But my behaviour was set down as proceeding from stupidity, and I soon gathered from their discourse that they were comparing me to the “stone guest” in Mozart’s *Don Giovanni*. If these kind people had only surmised the true reason of my keeping silence, they would perhaps have thanked me for doing so.

As we sat at our meal, I heard a voice in the farm-house singing an Icelandic song. At a distance it resembled the humming of bees; on a nearer approach it sounded monotonous, drawling, and melancholy.

While we were preparing for our departure, the farmer, his wife, and the servants approached, and shook each of us by the hand. This is the usual mode of saluting such *high* people as we numbered among our party. The true national salutation is a hearty kiss.

On my arrival at home the effect of the strong coffee soon began to manifest itself. I could not sleep at all, and had thus ample leisure to make accurate observations as to the length of the day and of the twilight. Until eleven o’clock at night I could read ordinary print in my room. From eleven till one o’clock it was dusk, but never so dark as to prevent my reading in the open air. In my room, too, I could distinguish the smallest objects, and even tell the time by my watch. At one o’clock I could again read in my room.

#### EXCURSION TO VIDÖE.

The little island of Vidöe, four miles distant from Reikjavik, is described by most travellers as the chief resort of the eider-duck. I visited the island on the 8th of June, but was disappointed in my

expectations. I certainly saw many of these birds on the declivities and in the chasms of the rocks, sitting quietly on their nests, but nothing approaching the thousands I had been led to expect. On the whole, I may perhaps have seen from one hundred to a hundred and fifty nests.

The most remarkable circumstance connected with the eider-ducks is their tameness during the period of incubation. I had always regarded as myths the stories told about them in this respect, and should do so still had I not convinced myself of the truth of these assertions by laying hands upon the ducks myself. I could go quite up to them and caress them, and even then they would not often leave their nests. Some few birds, indeed, did so when I wished to touch them; but they did not fly up, but contented themselves with coolly walking a few paces away from the nest, and there sitting quietly down until I had departed. But those which already had live young, beat out boldly with their wings when I approached, struck at me with their bills, and allowed themselves to be taken up bodily rather than leave the nest. They are about the size of our ducks; their eggs are of a greenish grey, rather larger than hen's eggs, and taste very well. Altogether they lay about eleven eggs. The finest down is that with which they line their nests at first; it is of a dark grey colour. The Icelanders take away this down, and the first nest of eggs. The poor bird now robs herself once more of a quantity of down (which is, however, not of so fine a quality as the first), and again lays eggs. For the second time every thing is taken from her; and not until she has a third time lined the nest with her down is the eider-duck left in peace. The down of the second, and that of the third quality especially, are much lighter than that of the first. I also was sufficiently cruel to take a few eggs and some down out of several of the nests.\*

\* The down of the eider-duck forms a most important and valuable article of Icelandic commerce. It is said that the weight of down procurable from each nest is about half a pound, which is reduced one-half by

I did not witness the dangerous operation of collecting this down from between the clefts of rocks and from unapproachable precipices, where people are let down, or to which they are drawn up, by ropes, at peril of their lives. There are, however, none of these break-neck places in the neighbourhood of Reikjavik.

#### SALMON FISHERY.

I made another excursion to a very short distance (two miles) from Reikjavik, in the company of Herr Bernhöft and his daughter, to the Laxselv (salmon river), to witness the salmon-fishing, which takes place every week from the middle of June to the middle of August. It is conducted in a very simple manner. The fish come up the river in the spawning season; the stream is then dammed up with several walls of stone loosely piled to the height of some three feet; and the retreat of the fish to the sea is thus cut off. When the day arrives on which the salmon are to be caught, a net is spread behind each of these walls. Three or four such dams are erected at intervals, of from eighty to a hundred paces, so that even if the fishes escape one barrier, they are generally caught at the next. The water is now made to run off as much as possible; the poor salmon dart to and fro, becoming every moment more and more aware of the sinking of the water, and crowd to the weirs, cutting themselves by contact with the sharp stones of which they are built. This is the deepest part of the water; and it is soon so thronged with fish, that men, stationed in readiness, can seize them in their hands and fling them ashore.

The salmon possess remarkable swiftness and strength. The fisherman is obliged to take them quickly by the head and tail, and to throw them ashore, when they are immediately caught by other men, who fling them still farther from the water. If this is

cleansing. The down is sold at about twelve shillings per pound, so that the produce of each nest is about three shillings. The eider-duck is nearly as large as the common goose; and some have been found on the Fern Islands, off the coast of Northumberland.—ED.

not done with great quickness and care, many of the fishes escape. It is wonderful how these creatures can struggle themselves free, and leap into the air. The fishermen are obliged to wear woollen mittens, or they would be quite unable to hold the smooth salmon. At every day's fishing, from five hundred to a thousand fish are taken, each weighing from five to fifteen pounds. On the day when I was present eight hundred were killed. This salmon-stream is farmed by a merchant of Reikjavik.

The fishermen receive very liberal pay,—in fact, one-half of the fish taken. And yet they are dissatisfied, and shew so little gratitude, as seldom to finish their work properly. So, for instance, they only brought the share of the merchant to the harbour of Reikjavik, and were far too lazy to carry the salmon from the boat to the warehouse, a distance certainly not more than sixty or seventy paces from the shore. They sent a message to their employer, bidding him “send some fresh hands, for they were much too tired.” Of course, in a case like this, all remonstrance is unavailing.

As in the rest of the world, so also in Iceland, every occasion that offers is seized upon for a feast or a merry-making. The day on which I witnessed the salmon-fishing happened to be one of the few fine days that occur during a summer in Iceland. It was therefore unanimously concluded by several merchants, that the day and the salmon-fishing should be celebrated by a *déjeuner à la fourchette*. Every one contributed something, and a plentiful and elegant breakfast was soon arranged, which quite resembled an entertainment of the kind in our country; this one circumstance excepted, that we were obliged to seat ourselves on the ground, by reason of a scarcity of tables and benches. Spanish and French wines, as well as cold punch, were there in plenty, and the greatest hilarity prevailed.

I made a fourth excursion, but to a very inconsiderable distance,—in fact, only a mile and a half from Reikjavik. It was to see a hot and slightly sulphurous spring, which falls into a river

of cold water. By this lucky meeting of extremes, water can be obtained at any temperature, from the boiling almost to the freezing point. The townspeople take advantage of this good opportunity in two ways, for bathing and for washing clothes. The latter is undoubtedly the more important purpose of application, and a hut has been erected, in order to shield the poor people from wind and rain while they are at work. Formerly this hut was furnished with a good door and with glazed windows, and the key was kept at an appointed place in the town, whence any one might fetch it. But the servants and peasant girls were soon too lazy to go for the key; they burst open the lock, and smashed the windows, so that now the hut has a very ruinous appearance, and affords but little protection against the weather. How much alike mankind are every where, and how seldom they do right, except when it gives them no trouble, and then, unfortunately, there is not much merit to be ascribed to them, as their doing right is merely the result of a lucky chance! Many people also bring fish and potatoes, which they have only to lay in the hot water, and in a short time both are completely cooked.

This spring is but little used for the purpose of bathing; at most perhaps by a few children and peasants. Its medicinal virtues, if it possesses any, are completely unknown.

#### THE SULPHUR-SPRINGS AND SULPHUR-MOUNTAINS OF KRISUVIK.

The 4th of June was fixed for my departure. I had only to pack up some bread and cheese, sugar and coffee, then the horses were saddled, and at seven o'clock the journey was happily commenced. I was alone with my guide, who, like the rest of his class, could not be considered as a very favourable specimen of humanity. He was very lazy, exceedingly self-interested, and singularly loath to devote any part of his attention either to me or to the horses, preferring to concentrate it upon brandy, an article which can unfortunately be procured throughout the whole country.

I had already seen the district between Reikjavik and Havenfiord at my first arrival in Iceland. At the present advanced season of the year it wore a less gloomy aspect: strawberry-plants and violets,—the former, however, without blossoms, and the latter inodorous,—were springing up between the blocks of lava, together with beautiful ferns eight or ten inches high. In spite of the trifling distance, I noticed, as a rule, that vegetation was here more luxuriant than at Reikjavik; for at the latter place I had found no strawberry-plants, and the violets were not yet in blossom. This difference in the vegetation is, I think, to be ascribed to the high walls of lava existing in great abundance round Havenfiord; they protect the tender plants and ferns from the piercing winds. I noticed that both the grass and the plants before mentioned thrive capitially in the little hollows formed by masses of lava.

A couple of miles beyond Havenfiord I saw the first birch-trees, which, however, did not exceed two or three feet in height, also some bilberry-plants. A number of little butterflies, all of one colour, and, as it seemed to me, of the same species, fluttered among the shrubs and plants.

The manifold forms and varied outline of the lava-fields present a remarkable and really a marvellous appearance. Short as this journey is—for ten hours are amply sufficient for the trip to Kriusuvik,—it presents innumerable features for contemplation. I could only gaze and wonder. I forgot every thing around me, felt neither cold nor storm, and let my horse pick his way as slowly as he chose, so that I had once almost become separated from my guide.

One of the most considerable of the streams of lava lay in a spacious broad valley. The lava-stream itself, about two miles long, and of a considerable breadth, traversing the whole of the plain, seemed to have been called into existence by magic, as there was no mountain to be seen in the neighbourhood from which it could have emerged. It appeared to be the covering of an immense crater, formed, not of separate stones and blocks, but of a single and

slightly porous mass of rock ten or twelve feet thick, broken here and there by clefts about a foot in breadth.

Another, and a still larger valley, many miles in circumference, was filled with masses of lava shaped like waves, reminding the beholder of a petrified sea. From the midst rose a high black mountain, contrasting beautifully with the surrounding masses of light-grey lava. At first I supposed the lava must have streamed forth from this mountain, but soon found that the latter was perfectly smooth on all sides, and terminated in a sharp peak. The remaining mountains which shut in the valley were also perfectly closed, and I looked in vain for any trace of a crater.

We now reached a small lake, and soon afterwards arrived at a larger one, called Kleinfarvatne. Both were hemmed in by mountains, which frequently rose abruptly from the waters, leaving no room for the passage of the horses. We were obliged sometimes to climb the mountains by fearfully dizzy paths; at others to scramble downwards, almost clinging to the face of the rock. At some points we were even compelled to dismount from our horses, and scramble forward on our hands and knees. In a word, these dangerous points, which extended over a space of about seven miles, were certainly quite as bad as any I had encountered in Syria; if any thing, they were even more formidable.

I was, however, assured that I should have no more such places to encounter during all my further journeys in Iceland, and this information quite reconciled me to the roads in this country. For the rest, the path was generally tolerably safe even during this tour, which continually led me across fields of lava.

A journey of some eight-and-twenty miles brought us at length into a friendly valley; clouds of smoke, both small and great, were soon discovered rising from the surrounding heights, and also from the valley itself; these were the sulphur-springs and sulphur-mountains.

I could hardly restrain my impatience while we traversed the last couple of miles which separated us from Krisuvik. A few

small lakes were still to be crossed; and at length, at six o'clock in the evening, we reached our destination.

With the exception of a morsel of bread and cheese, I had eaten nothing since the morning; still I could not spare time to make coffee, but at once dismounted, summoned my guide, and commenced my pilgrimage to the smoking mountains. At the outset our way lay across swampy places and meadow lands; but soon we had to climb the mountains themselves, a task rendered extremely difficult by the elastic, yielding soil, in which every foot-step imprinted itself deeply, suggesting to the traveller the unpleasant possibility of his sinking through,—a contingency rendered any thing but agreeable by the neighbourhood of the boiling springs. At length I gained the summit, and saw around me numerous basins filled with boiling water, while on all sides, from hill and valley, columns of vapour rose out of numberless clefts in the rocks. From a cleft in one rock in particular a mighty column of vapour whirled into the air. On the windward side I could approach this place very closely. The ground was only lukewarm in some places, and I could hold my hand for several moments to the gaps from which steam issued. No trace of a crater was to be seen. The bubbling and hissing of the steam, added to the noise of the wind, occasioned such a deafening clamour, that I was very glad to feel firmer ground beneath my feet, and to leave the place in haste. It really seemed as if the interior of the mountain had been a boiling caldron. The prospect from these mountains is very fine. Numerous valleys and mountains innumerable offered themselves to my view, and I could even discern the isolated black rock past which I had ridden five or six hours previously.

I now commenced my descent into the valley; at a few hundred paces the bubbling and hissing were already inaudible. I supposed that I had seen every thing worthy of notice; but much that was remarkable still remained. I particularly noticed a basin some five or six feet in diameter, filled with boiling mud. This



mud has quite the appearance of fine clay dissolved in water; its colour was a light grey,

From another basin, hardly two feet in diameter, a mighty column of steam shot continually into the air with so much force and noise that I started back half stunned, and could have fancied the vault of heaven would burst. This basin is situated in a corner of the valley, closely shut in on three sides by hills. In the neighbourhood many hot springs gushed forth; but I saw no columns of water, and my guide assured me that such a phenomenon was never witnessed here.

There is more danger in passing these spots than even in traversing the mountains. In spite of the greatest precautions, I frequently sank in above the ankles, and would then draw back with a start, and find my foot covered with hot mud. From the place where I had broken through, steam and hot mud, or boiling water, rose into the air.

Though my guide, who walked before me, carefully probed the ground with his stick, he several times sank through half-way to the knee. These men are, however, so much accustomed to contingencies of this kind that they take little account of them. My guide would quietly repair to the next spring and cleanse his clothes from mud. As I was covered with it to above the ankles, I thought it best to follow his example.

For excursions like these it is best to come provided with a few boards, five or six feet in length, with which to cover the most dangerous places.

At nine o'clock in the evening, but yet in the full glare of the sun, we arrived at Krisuvik. I now took time to look at this place, which I found to consist of a small church and a few miserable huts.

I crept into one of these dens; it was so dark that a considerable time elapsed before I could distinguish objects, the light was only admitted through a very small aperture. I found in this hut a few persons who were suffering from the eruption called "lepra,"

a disease but too commonly met with in Iceland. Their hands and faces were completely covered with this eruption; if it spreads over the whole body the patient languishes slowly away, and is lost without remedy.

Churches are in this country not only used for purposes of public worship, but also serve as magazines for provisions, clothes, &c., and as inns for travellers. I do not suppose that a parallel instance of desecration could be met with even among the most uncivilised nations. I was assured, indeed, that these abuses were about to be remedied. A reform of this kind ought to have been carried out long ago; and even now the matter seems to remain an open point; for wherever I came the church was placed at my disposal for the night, and every where I found a store of fish, tallow, and other equally odoriferous substances.

The little chapel at Krisuvik is only twenty-two feet long by ten broad; on my arrival it was hastily prepared for my reception. Saddles, ropes, clothes, hats, and other articles which lay scattered about, were hastily flung into a corner; mattresses and some nice soft pillows soon appeared, and a very tolerable bed was prepared for me on a large chest in which the vestments of the priest, the coverings of the altar, &c., were deposited. I would willingly have locked myself in, eaten my frugal supper, and afterwards written a few pages of my diary before retiring to rest; but this was out of the question. The entire population of the village turned out to see me, old and young hastened to the church, and stood round in a circle and gazed at me.

Irksome as this curiosity was, I was obliged to endure it patiently, for I could not have sent these good people away without seriously offending them; so I began quietly to unpack my little portmanteau, and proceeded to boil my coffee over a spirit-lamp. A whispering consultation immediately began; they seemed particularly struck by my mode of preparing coffee, and followed every one of my movements with eager eyes. My frugal meal dispatched, I resolved to try the patience of my audience, and, taking out my

journal, began to write. For a few minutes they remained quiet, then they began to whisper one to another, "She writes, she writes," and this was repeated numberless times. There was no sign of any disposition to depart; I believe I could have sat there till doomsday, and failed to tire my audience out. At length, after this scene had lasted a full hour, I could stand it no longer, and was fain to request my amiable visitors to retire, as I wished to go to bed.

My sleep that night was none of the sweetest. A certain feeling of discomfort always attaches to the fact of sleeping in a church alone, in the midst of a grave-yard. Besides this, on the night in question such a dreadful storm arose that the wooden walls creaked and groaned as though their foundations were giving way. The cold was also rather severe, my thermometer inside the church shewing only two degrees above zero. I was truly thankful when approaching day brought with it the welcome hour of departure.

June 5th.

The heavy sleepiness and extreme indolence of an Icelandic guide render departure before seven o'clock in the morning a thing not to be thought of. This is, however, of little consequence, as there is no night in Iceland at this time of year.

Although the distance was materially increased by returning to Reikjavik by way of Grundivik and Keblevik, I chose this route in order to pass through the wildest of the inhabited tracts in Iceland.

The first stage, from Krisuvik to Grundivik, a distance of twelve to fourteen miles, lay through fields of lava, consisting mostly of small blocks of stone and fragments, filling the valley so completely that not a single green spot remained. I here met with masses of lava which presented an appearance of singular beauty. They were black mounds, ten or twelve feet in height, piled upon each other in the most varied forms, their bases covered with a broad band of whitish-coloured moss, while the tops were broken into

peaks and cones of the most fantastic shapes. These lava-streams seem to date from a recent period, as the masses are somewhat scaly and glazed.

Grundivik, a little village of a few wretched cottages, lies like an oasis in this desert of lava.

My guide wished to remain here, asserting that there was no place between this and Keblevik where I could pass the night, and that it would be impossible for our horses, exhausted as they were with yesterday's march, to carry us to Keblevik that night. The true reason of this suggestion was that he wished to prolong the journey for another day.

Luckily I had a good map with me, and by dint of consulting it could calculate distances with tolerable accuracy; it was also my custom before starting on a journey to make particular inquiries as to how I should arrange the daily stages.

So I insisted upon proceeding at once; and soon we were wending our way through fields of lava towards Stad, a small village six or seven miles distant from Grundivik.

On the way I noticed a mountain of most singular appearance. In colour it closely resembled iron; its sides were perfectly smooth and shining, and streaks of the colour of yellow ochre traversed it here and there.

Stad is the residence of a priest. Contrary to the assertions of my guide, I found this place far more cheerful and habitable than Grundivik. Whilst our horses were resting, the priest paid me a visit, and conducted me, not, as I anticipated, into his house, but into the church. Chairs and stools were quickly brought there, and my host introduced his wife and children to me, after which we partook of coffee, bread and cheese, &c. On the rail surrounding the altar hung the clothes of the priest and his family, differing little in texture and make from those of the peasants.

The priest appeared to be a very intelligent, well-read man. I could speak the Danish language pretty fluently, and was therefore able to converse with him on various subjects. On hearing that I

had already been in Palestine, he put a number of questions to me, from which I could plainly see that he was alike well acquainted with geography, history, natural science, &c. He accompanied me several miles on my road, and we chatted away the time very pleasantly.

The distance between Krisuvik and Keblevik is about forty-two miles. The road lies through a most dreary landscape, among vast desert plains, frequently twenty-five to thirty miles in circumference, entirely divested of all traces of vegetation, and covered throughout their extreme area by masses of lava—gloomy monuments of volcanic agency. And yet here, at the very heart of the subterranean fire, I saw only a single mountain, the summit of which had fallen in, and presented the appearance of a crater. The rest were all completely closed, terminating sometimes in a beautiful round top, and sometimes in sharp peaks; in other instances they formed long narrow chains.

Who can tell whence these all-destroying masses of lava have poured forth, or how many hundred years they have lain in these petrified valleys?

Keblevik lies on the sea-coast; but the harbour is insecure, so that ships remain here at anchor only so long as is absolutely necessary; there are frequently only two or three ships in the harbour.

A few wooden houses, two of which belong to Herr Knudson, and some peasants' cottages, are the only buildings in this little village. I was hospitably received, and rested from the toils of the day at the house of Herr Siverson, Herr Knudson's manager.

On the following day (June 6th) I had a long ride to Reikjavik, thirty-six good miles, mostly through fields of lava.

The whole tract of country from Grundvik almost to Havenfiord is called "The lava-fields of Reikianes."

Tired and almost benumbed with cold, I arrived in the evening at Reikjavik, with no other wish than to retire to rest as fast as possible.

In these three days I had ridden 114 miles, besides enduring much from cold, storms, and rain. To my great surprise, the roads had generally been good; there were, however, many places highly dangerous and difficult.

But what mattered these fatigues, forgotten, as they were, after a single night's rest? what were they in comparison to the unutterably beautiful and marvellous phenomena of the north, which will remain ever present to my imagination so long as memory shall be spared me?

The distances of this excursion were: From Reikjavik to Krisuvik, 37 miles; from Krisuvik to Keblevik, 39 miles; from Keblevik to Reikjavik, 38 miles: total, 114 miles.

## CHAPTER V.

JOURNEY TO REIKHOLT (REIKIADAL) AND TO THE GBOTTO OF  
SURTHELLIR.

Preparations for the journey—Difficulty of procuring a guide—Method of loading the pack-horses—Cumbersome chests—Laxselv—Views of the sea—Dreary solitude—Fine soil near Thingvalla—Lake of Thingvalla—Islands of Sandey and Nesey—Awful abyss—Dangerous path—Echo—Ravine of Almanagiau—Fruitful valley of Thingvalla—River Oxer—The Allthing—Clouds—Pastor Beck—Journey to Reikholt—Stunted appearance of the trees—Large slabs of lava—Moorland—Gnats—Flock of swans—Indolence of the Icelanders—Sagacity of the horses—Beautiful sunset—Night in a peasant's cottage—Churches used as storehouses—Reikiadal and its church—Herr Jonas Jonason—The hot springs—The rock Tunga Stuer—Vapour-bath—Wool-bath founded by Snorri Sturluson—Churchyard at Reikholt—Wooden coverings for the tombstones—Grave of Snorri Sturluson—Visit to the cavern of Surthellir—Kalmannstunga—Traces of volcanic action—The cavern—Collection of bones—Immense basins or craters—Beautiful sun effect in the cavern—Lodging in a farmhouse—Unwelcome visitors—Beautiful Icelandic girl—Journey from Kalmannstunga to Thingvalla—Dangerous passage through fields of snow—Uncomfortable lodgings—The kvef or croup—Return to Reikjavik—Bad weather—Arrival at Reikjavik—Summary of distances.

As the weather continued fine, I wished to lose no time in continuing my wanderings. I had next to make a tour of some 560 miles; it was therefore necessary that I should take an extra horse, partly that it might carry my few packages, consisting of a pillow, some rye-bread, cheese, coffee, and sugar, but chiefly that I might be enabled to change horses every day, as one horse would not have been equal to the fatigue of so long a journey.

My former guide could not accompany me on my present journey, as he was unacquainted with most of the roads. My kind protectors, Herr Knudson and Herr Bernhöft, were obliging enough

to provide another guide for me ; a difficult task, as it is a rare occurrence to find an Icelander who understands the Danish language, and who happens to be sober when his services are required. At length a peasant was found who suited our purpose ; but he considered two florins per diem too little pay, so I was obliged to give an additional zwanziger. On the other hand, it was arranged that the guide should also take two horses, in order that he might change every day.

The 16th of June was fixed for the commencement of our journey. From the very first day my guide did not shew himself in an amiable point of view. On the morning of our departure his saddle had to be patched together, and instead of coming with two horses, he appeared with only one. He certainly promised to buy a second when we should have proceeded some miles, adding that it would be cheaper to buy one at a little distance from the "capital." I at once suspected this was merely an excuse of the guide's, and that he wished thereby to avoid having the care of four horses. The event proved I was right ; not a single horse could be found that suited, and so my poor little animal had to carry the guide's baggage in addition to my own.

Loading the pack-horses is a business of some difficulty, and is conducted in the following manner : sundry large pieces of dried turf are laid upon the horse's back, but not fastened ; over these is buckled a round piece of wood, furnished with two or three pegs. To these pegs the chests and packages are suspended. If the weight is not quite equally balanced, it is necessary to stop and repack frequently, for the whole load at once gets askew.

The trunks used in this country are massively constructed of wood, covered with a rough hide, and strengthened on all sides with nails, as though they were intended to last an eternity. The poor horses have a considerable weight to bear in empty boxes alone, so that very little real luggage can be taken. The weight which a horse has to carry during a long journey should never exceed 150 lbs.



It is impossible to remember how many times our baggage had to be repacked during a day's journey. The great pieces of turf would never stay in their places, and every moment something was wrong. Nothing less than a miracle, however, can prevail on an Icelander to depart from his regular routine. His ancestors packed in such and such a manner, and so he must pack also.\*

We had a journey of above forty miles before us the first day, and yet, on account of the damaged saddle, we could not start before eight o'clock in the morning.

The first twelve or fourteen miles of our journey lay through the great valley in which Reikjavik is situated; the valley contains many low hills, some of which we had to climb. Several rivers, chief among which was the Laxsely, opposed our progress, but at this season of the year they could be crossed on horseback without danger. Nearly all the valleys through which we passed to-day were covered with lava, but nevertheless offered many beautiful spots.

Many of the hills we passed seemed to me to be extinct volcanoes; the whole upper portion was covered with colossal slabs of lava, as though the crater had been choked up with them. Lava of the same description and colour, but in smaller pieces, lay strewn around.

For the first twelve or fourteen miles the sea is visible from the brow of every successive hill. The country is also pretty generally inhabited; but afterwards a distance of nearly thirty miles is passed, on which there is not a human habitation. The traveller journeys from one valley into another, and in the midst of

\* The same remark applies with equal force to many people who are not Icelanders. It was once the habit among a portion of the population of Lancashire, on returning from market, to carry their goods in a bag attached to one end of a string slung over their shoulders, which was balanced by a bag containing a stone at the other. Some time ago, it was pointed out to a worthy man thus returning from market, that it would be easier for him to throw away the stone, and make half of his load balance the other half, but the advice was rejected with disdain; the plan he had adopted was that of his forefathers, and he would on no account depart from it.—*Ed.*

these hill-girt deserts sees a single small hut, erected for the convenience of those who, in the winter, cannot accomplish the long distance in one day, and must take up their quarters for the night in the valley. No one must, however, rashly hope to find here a human being in the shape of a host. The little house is quite uninhabited, and consists only of a single apartment with four naked walls. The visitor must depend on the accommodation he carries with him.

The plains through which we travelled to-day were covered throughout with one and the same kind of lava. It occurs in masses, and also in smaller stones, is not very porous, of a light grey colour, and mixed, in many instances, with sand or earth.

Some miles from Thingvalla we entered a valley, the soil of which is fine, but nevertheless only sparingly covered with grass, and full of little acclivities, mostly clothed with delicate moss. I have no doubt that the indolence of the inhabitants alone prevents them from materially improving many a piece of ground. The worst soil is that in the neighbourhood of Reikjavik; yet there we see many a garden, and many a piece of meadow-land, wrung, as it were, from the barren earth by labour and pains. Why should not the same thing be done here—the more so as nature has already accomplished the preliminary work?

Thingvalla, our resting-place for to-night, is situate on a lake of the same name, and only becomes visible when the traveller is close upon it. The lake is rather considerable, being almost three miles in length, and at some parts certainly more than two miles in breadth; it contains two small islands,—Sandey and Nesey.

My whole attention was still riveted by the lake and its naked and gloomy circle of mountains, when suddenly, as if by magic, I found myself standing on the brink of a chasm, into which I could scarcely look without a shudder; involuntarily I thought of Weber's *Freyschütz* and the "Wolf's Hollow."<sup>b</sup>

<sup>b</sup> The description of the Wolf's Hollow occurs in the second act of *Der Freyschütz*, when Rodolph sings:

The scene is the more startling from the circumstance that the traveller approaching Thingvalla in a certain direction sees only the plains beyond this chasm, and has no idea of its existence. It was a fissure some five or six fathoms broad, but several hundred feet in depth; and we were forced to descend by a small, steep, dangerous path, across large fragments of lava. Colossal blocks of stone, threatening the unhappy wanderer with death and destruction, hang loosely, in the form of pyramids and of broken columns, from the lofty walls of lava, which encircle the whole long ravine in the form of a gallery. Speechless, and in anxious suspense, we descend a part of this chasm, hardly daring to look up, much less to give utterance to a single sound, lest the vibration should bring down one of these avalanches of stone, to the terrific force of which the rocky fragments scattered around bear ample testimony. The distinctness with which echo repeats the softest sound and the lightest footfall is truly wonderful.

The appearance presented by the horses, which are allowed to come down the ravine after their masters have descended, is most peculiar. One could fancy they were clinging to the walls of rock.

This ravine is known by the name of *Almanagisa*. Its entire length is about a mile, but a small portion only can be traversed; the rest is blocked up by masses of lava heaped one upon the other. On the right hand, the rocky wall opens, and forms an

---

“How horrid, dark, and wild, and drear,  
 Doth this gaping gulf appear!  
 It seems the hue of hell to wear.  
 The bellowing thunder bursts yon clouds,  
 The moon with blood has stained her light!  
 What forms are those in misty shrouds,  
 That stalk before my sight?  
 And now, hush! hush!  
 The owl is hooting in yon bush;  
 How yonder oak-tree's blasted arms  
 Upon me seem to frown!  
 My heart recoils, but all alarms  
 Are vain: fate calls, I must frown, down.”

outlet, over formidable masses of lava, into the beautiful valley of Thingvalla. I could have fancied I wandered through the depths of a crater, which had piled around itself these stupendous barriers during a mighty eruption in times long gone by.

The valley of Thingvalla is considered one of the most beautiful in Iceland. It contains many meadows, forming, as it were, a place of refuge for the inhabitants; and enabling them to keep many head of cattle. The Icelanders consider this little green valley the finest spot in the world. Not far from the opening of the ravine, on the farther bank of the river Oxer, lies the little village of Thingvalla, consisting of three or four cottages and a small chapel. A few scattered farms and cottages are situated in the neighbourhood.

Thingvalla was once one of the most important places in Iceland; the stranger is still shewn the meadow, not far from the village, on which the Allthing (general assembly) was held annually in the open air. Here the people and their leaders met, pitching their tents after the manner of nomads. Here it was also that many an opinion and many a decree were enforced by the weight of steel.

The chiefs appeared, ostensibly for peace, at the head of their tribe; yet many of them returned not again, but beneath the sword-stroke of their enemies obtained that peace which no man seeketh, but which all men find.

On one side the valley is skirted by the lake, on the other it is bounded by lofty mountains, some of them still partly covered with snow. Not far from the entrance of the ravine, the river Oxer rushes over a wall of rock of considerable height, forming a beautiful waterfall.

It was still fine clear daylight when I reached Thingvalla, and the sky rose pure and cloudless over the far distance. It seemed therefore the more singular to me to see a few clouds skimming over the surface of the mountains, now shrouding a part of them in vapour, now wreathing themselves round their summits, now vanishing entirely, to reappear again at a different point.

This is a phenomenon frequently observed in Iceland during the finest days, and one I had often noticed in the neighbourhood of Reikjavik. Under a clear and cloudless sky, a light mist would appear on the brow of a mountain,—in a moment it would increase to a large cloud, and after remaining stationary for a time, it frequently vanished suddenly, or soared slowly away. However often it may be repeated, this appearance cannot fail to interest the observer.

Herr Beck, the clergyman at Thingvalla, offered me the shelter of his hut for the night; as the building, however, did not look much more promising than the peasants' cottages by which it was surrounded, I preferred quartering myself in the church, permission to do so being but too easily obtained on all occasions. This chapel is not much larger than that at Krisuvik, and stands at some distance from the few surrounding cottages. This was perhaps the reason why I was not incommoded by visitors. I had already conquered any superstitious fears derived from the proximity of my silent neighbours in the churchyard, and passed the night quietly on one of the wooden chests of which I found several scattered about. Habit is certainly every thing; after a few nights of gloomy solitude one thinks no more about the matter.

June 17th.

Our journey of to-day was more formidable than that of yesterday. I was assured that Reikholt (also called Reikiadal) was almost fifty miles distant. Distances cannot always be accurately measured by the map; impassable barriers, only to be avoided by circuitous routes, often oppose the traveller's progress. This was the case with us to-day. To judge from the map, the distance from Thingvalla to Reikholt seemed less by a great deal than that from Reikjavik to Thingvalla, and yet we were full fourteen hours accomplishing it—two hours longer than on our yesterday's journey.

So long as our way lay through the valley of Thingvalla there was no lack of variety. At one time there was an arm of the

river Oxer to cross, at another we traversed a cheerful meadow ; sometimes we even passed through little shrubberies,—that is to say, according to the Icelandic acceptation of the term. In my country these lovely shrubberies would have been cleared away as useless underwood. The trees trail along the ground, seldom attaining a height of more than two feet. When one of these puny stems reaches four feet in height, it is considered a gigantic tree. The greater portion of these miniature forests grow on the lava with which the valley is covered.

The formation of the lava here assumes a new character. Up to this point it has mostly appeared either in large masses or in streams lying in strata one above the other ; but here the lava covered the greater portion of the ground in the form of immense flat slabs or blocks of rock, often split in a vertical direction. I saw long fissures of eight or ten feet in breadth, and from ten to fifteen feet in depth. In these clefts the flowers blossom earlier, and the fern grows taller and more luxuriantly, than in the boisterous upper world.

After the valley of Thingvalla has been passed the journey becomes very monotonous. The district beyond is wholly uninhabited, and we travelled many miles without seeing a single cottage. From one desert valley we passed into another ; all were alike covered with light-grey or yellowish lava, and at intervals also with fine sand, in which the horses sunk deeply at every step. The mountains surrounding these valleys were none of the highest, and it was seldom that a jokul or glacier shone forth from among them. The mountains had a certain polished appearance, their sides being perfectly smooth and shining. In some instances, however, masses of lava formed beautiful groups, bearing a great resemblance to ruins of ancient buildings, and standing out in peculiarly fine relief from the smooth walls.

These mountains are of different colours ; they are black or brown, grey or yellow, &c. ; and the different shades of these colours are displayed with marvellous effect in the brilliant sunshine.

Nine hours of uninterrupted riding brought us into a large tract of moorland, very scantily covered with moss. Yet this was the first and only grazing-place to be met with in all the long distance from Thingvalla. We therefore made a halt of two hours, to let our poor horses pick a scanty meal. Large swarms of minute gnats, which seemed to fly into our eyes, nose, and mouth, annoyed us dreadfully during our stay in this place.

On this moor there was also a small lake; and here I saw for the first time a small flock of swans. Unfortunately these creatures are so very timid, that the most cautious approach of a human being causes them to rise with the speed of lightning into the air. I was therefore obliged perforce to be content with a distant view of these proud birds. They always keep in pairs, and the largest flock I saw did not consist of more than four such pairs.

Since my first arrival in Iceland I had considered the inhabitants an indolent race of people; to-day I was strengthened in my opinion by the following slight circumstance. The moorland on which we halted to rest was separated from the adjoining fields of lava by a narrow ditch filled with water. Across this ditch a few stones and slabs had been laid, to form a kind of bridge. Now this bridge was so full of holes that the horses could not tell where to plant their feet, and refused obstinately to cross it, so that in the end we were obliged to dismount and lead them across. We had scarcely passed this place, and sat down to rest, when a caravan of fifteen horses, laden with planks, dried fish, &c. arrived at the bridge. Of course the poor creatures observed the dangerous ground, and could only be driven by hard blows to advance. Hardly twenty paces off there were stones in abundance; but rather than devote a few minutes to filling up the holes, these lazy people beat their horses cruelly, and exposed them to the risk of breaking their legs. I pitied the poor animals, which would be compelled to recross the bridge, so heartily, that, after they were gone, I devoted a part of my resting-time to collecting stones

and filling up the holes,—a business which scarcely occupied me a quarter of an hour.

It is interesting to notice how the horses know by instinct the dangerous spots in the stony wastes, and in the moors and swamps. On approaching these places they bend their heads towards the earth, and look sharply round on all sides. If they cannot discover a firm resting-place for the feet, they stop at once, and cannot be urged forward without many blows.

After a halt of two hours we continued our journey, which again led us across fields of lava. At past nine o'clock in the evening we reached an elevated plain, after traversing which for half an hour we saw stretched at our feet the valley of Reikholt or Reikiadal; it is fourteen to seventeen miles long, of a good breadth, and girt round by a row of mountains, among which several jokuls sparkle in their icy garments.

A sunset seen in the sublime wildness of Icelandic scenery has a peculiarly beautiful effect. Over these vast plains, divested of trees or shrubs, covered with dark lava, and shut in by mountains almost of a sable hue, the parting sun sheds an almost magical radiance. The peaks of the mountains shine in the bright parting rays, the jokuls are shrouded in the most delicate roseate hue, while the lower parts of the mountains lie in deep shadow, and frown darkly on the valleys, which resemble a sheet of dark blue water, with an atmosphere of a bluish-red colour floating above it. The most impressive feature of all is the profound silence and solitude; not a sound can be heard, not a living creature is to be seen; every thing appears dead. Throughout the broad valleys not a town nor a village, no, not even a solitary house or a tree or shrub, varies the prospect. The eye wanders over the vast desert, and finds not one familiar object on which it can rest.

To-night, as at past eleven o'clock we reached the elevated plain, I saw a sunset which I shall never forget. The sun disappeared behind the mountains, and in its stead a gorgeous ruddy



gleam lighted up hill and valley and glacier. It was long ere I could turn away my eyes from the glittering heights, and yet the valley also offered much that was striking and beautiful.

Throughout almost its entire length this valley formed a meadow, from the extremities of which columns of smoke and boiling springs burst forth. The mists had almost evaporated, and the atmosphere was bright and clear, more transparent even than I had seen it in any other country. I now for the first time noticed, that in the valley itself the radiance was almost as clear as the light of day, so that the most minute objects could be plainly distinguished. This was, however, extremely necessary, for steep and dangerous paths lead over masses of lava into the valley. On one side ran a little river, forming many picturesque waterfalls, some of them above thirty feet in height.

I strained my eyes in vain to discover any where, in this great valley, a little church, which, if it only offered me a hard bench for a couch, would at any rate afford me a shelter from the sharp night-wind; for it is really no joke to ride for fifteen hours, with nothing to eat but bread and cheese, and then not even to have the pleasant prospect of a hotel *à la ville de Londres* or *de Paris*. Alas, my wishes were far more modest. I expected no porter at the gate to give the signal of my arrival, no waiter, and no chambermaid; I only desired a little spot in the neighbourhood of the dear departed Icelanders. I was suddenly recalled from these happy delusions by the voice of the guide, who cried out: "Here we are at our destination for to-night." I looked joyfully round; alas! I could only see a few of those cottages which are never observed until you almost hit your nose against one of them, as the grass-covered walls can hardly be distinguished from the surrounding meadow.

It was already midnight. We stopped, and turned our horses loose, to seek supper and rest in the nearest meadow. Our lot was a less fortunate one. The inhabitants were already buried in deep slumbers, from which even the barking set up by the dogs at

our approach failed to arouse them. A cup of coffee would certainly have been very acceptable to me; yet I was loath to rouse any one merely for this. A piece of bread satisfied my hunger, and a draught of water from the nearest spring tasted most deliciously with it. After concluding my frugal meal, I sought out a corner beside a cottage, where I was partially sheltered from the too-familiar wind; and wrapping my cloak around me, lay down on the ground, having wished myself, with all my heart, a good night's rest and pleasant dreams, in the broad daylight,<sup>c</sup> under the canopy of heaven. Just dropping off to sleep, I was surprised by a mild rain, which, of course, at once put to flight every idea of repose. Thus, after all, I was obliged to wake some one up, to obtain the shelter of a roof.

The best room, *i. e.* the store-room, was thrown open for my accommodation, and a small wooden bedstead placed at my disposal. Chambers of this kind are luckily found wherever two or three cottages lie contiguous to each other; they are certainly far from inviting, as dried fish, train-oil, tallow, and many other articles of the same description combine to produce a most unsavoury atmosphere. Yet they are infinitely preferable to the dwellings of the peasants, which, by the by, are the most filthy dens that can be imagined. Besides being redolent of every description of bad odour, these cottages are infested with vermin to a degree which can certainly not be surpassed, except in the dwellings of the Greenlanders and Laplanders.

June 18th.

Yesterday we had been forced to put upon our poor horses a wearisome distance of more than fifty miles, as the last forty miles led us through desert and uninhabited places, boasting not even a single cottage. To-day, however, our steeds had a light duty to perform, for we only proceeded seven miles to the little village of

<sup>c</sup> The reader must bear in mind that, during the season of which I speak, there is no twilight, much less night, in Iceland.

Reikiadal, where I halted to-day, in order to visit the celebrated springs.

The inconsiderable village called Reikiadal, consisting only of a church and a few cottages, is situated amidst pleasant meadows. Altogether this valley is rich in beautiful meadow-lands ; consequently one sees many scattered homesteads and cottages, with fine herds of sheep, and a tolerable number of horses ; cows are less plentiful.

The church at Reikiadal is among the neatest and most roomy of those which came under my observation. The dwelling of the priest too, though only a turf-covered cottage, is large enough for the comfort of the occupants. This parish extends over a considerable area, and is not thinly inhabited.

My first care on my arrival was to beg the clergyman, Herr Jonas Jonason, to procure for me, as expeditiously as possible, fresh horses and a guide, in order that I might visit the springs. He promised to provide me with both within half an hour ; and yet it was not until three hours had been wasted, that, with infinite pains, I saw my wish fulfilled. Throughout my stay in Iceland, nothing annoyed me more than the slowness and unconcern displayed by the inhabitants in all their undertakings. Every wish and every request occupies a long time in its fulfilment. Had I not been continually at the good pastor's side, I believe I should scarcely have attained my object. At length every thing was ready, and the pastor himself was kind enough to be my guide.

We rode about four miles through this beautiful vale, and in this short distance were compelled at least six times to cross the river Sidumule, which rolls its most tortuous course through the entire valley. At length the first spring was reached ; it emerges from a rock about six feet in height, standing in the midst of a moor. The upper cavity of the natural reservoir, in which the water continually boils and seethes, is between two and three feet in diameter. This spring never stops ; the jet of water rises two, and sometimes even four feet high, and is about eighteen inches

thick. It is possible to increase the volume of the jet for a few seconds, by throwing large stones or lumps of earth into the opening, and thus stirring up the spring. The stones are cast forcibly forth, and the lumps of earth, dissolved by the action of the water, impart to the latter a dingy colour.

Whoever has seen the jet of water at Carlsbad, in Bohemia, can well imagine the appearance of this spring, which closely resembles that of Carlsbad.<sup>d</sup>

In the immediate neighbourhood of the spring is an abyss, in which water is continually seething, but never rises into the air. At a little distance, on a high rock, rising out of the river Sidumule, not far from the shore, are other springs. They are three in number, each at a short distance from the next, and occupy nearly the entire upper surface of the rock. Lower down we find a reservoir of boiling water; and at the foot of the rock, and on the nearest shore, are many more hot springs; but most of these are inconsiderable. Many of these hot springs emerge almost from the cold river itself.

The chief group, however, lies still farther off, on a rock which may be about twenty feet in height, and fifty in length. It is called Tunga Huer, and rises from the midst of a moor. On this rock there are no less than sixteen springs, some emerging from its base, others rather above the middle, but none from the top of the rock.

The construction of the basins and the height and diameter of the jets were precisely similar to those I have already described. All these sixteen springs are so near each other that they do not even occupy two sides of the rock. It is impossible to form an idea of the magnificence of this singular spectacle, which becomes really fairy-like, if the beholder have the courage to climb the rock

<sup>d</sup> The springs of Carlsbad are said to have been unknown until about five hundred years ago, when a hunting-dog belonging to one of the emperors of Germany fell in, and by his howling attracted the hunters to the spot. The temperature of the chief spring is 165°.—ED.

itself, a proceeding of some danger, though of little difficulty. The upper stratum of the rock is soft and warm, presenting almost the appearance of mud thickened with sand and small stones. Every footstep leaves a trace behind it, and the visitor has continually before his eyes the fear of breaking through, and falling into a hot spring hidden from view by a thin covering. The good pastor walked in advance of me, with a stick, and probed the dangerous surface as much as possible. I was loath to stay behind, and suddenly we found ourselves at the summit of the rock. Here we could take in, at one view, the sixteen springs gushing from both its sides. If the view from below had been most interesting and singular, how shall I describe its appearance as seen from above? Sixteen jets of water seen at one glance, sixteen reservoirs, in all their diversity of form and construction, opening at once beneath the feet of the beholder, seemed almost too wonderful a sight. Forgetting all pusillanimous feelings, I stood and honoured the Creator in these his marvellous works. For a long time I stood, and could not tire of gazing into the abysses from whose darkness the masses of white and foaming water sprung hissing into the air, to fall again, and hasten in quiet union towards the neighbouring river. The good pastor found it necessary to remind me several times that our position here was neither of the safest nor of the most comfortable, and that it was therefore high time to abandon it. I had ceased to think of the insecurity of the ground we trod, and scarcely noticed the mighty clouds of hot vapour which frequently surrounded and threatened to suffocate us, obliging us to step suddenly back with wetted faces. It was fortunate that these waters contain but a very small quantity of brimstone, otherwise we could scarcely have long maintained our elevated position.

The rock from which these springs rise is formed of a reddish mass, and the bed of the river into which the water flows is also completely covered with little stones of the same colour.

On our way back we noticed, near a cottage, another remarkable phenomenon. It was a basin, in whose depths the water boils

and bubbles violently; and near this basin are two unsightly holes, from which columns of smoke periodically rise with a great noise. Whilst this is going on, the basin fills itself more and more with water, but never so much as to overflow, or to force a jet of water into the air; then the steam and the noise cease in both cavities, and the water in the reservoir sinks several feet.

This strange phenomenon generally lasts about a minute, and is repeated so regularly, that a bet could almost be made, that the rising and falling of the water, and the increased and lessened noise of the steam, shall be seen and heard sixty or sixty-five times within an hour.

In communication with this basin is another, situate at a distance of about a hundred paces in a small hollow, and filled like the former with boiling water. As the water in the upper basin gradually sinks, and ceases to seethe, it begins to rise in the lower one, and is at length forced two or three feet into the air; then it falls again, and thus the phenomenon is continually repeated in the upper and the lower basin alternately.

At the upper spring there is also a vapour-bath. This is formed by a small chamber situate hard by the basin, built of stones and roofed with turf. It is further provided with a small and narrow entrance, which cannot be passed in an upright position. The floor is composed of stone slabs, probably covering a hot spring, for they are very warm. The person wishing to use this bath betakes himself to this room, and carefully closes every cranny; a suffocating heat, which induces violent perspiration over the whole frame, is thus generated. The people, however, seldom avail themselves of this bath.

On my return I had still to visit a basin with a jet of water, in a fine meadow, near the church; a low wall of stone has been erected round this spring to prevent the cattle from scalding themselves if they should approach too near in the ardour of grazing. Some eighty paces off is to be seen the wool-bath erected by Snorri Sturluson. It consists of a stone basin three or four feet in depth,

and eighteen or twenty in diameter. The approach is by a few steps leading to a low stone bench, which runs round the basin. The water is obtained from the neighbouring spring, but is of so high a temperature that it is impossible to bathe without previously cooling it. The bath stands in the open air, and no traces are left of the building which once covered it. It is now used for washing clothes and sheep's wool.

I had now seen all the interesting springs on this side of the valley. Some columns of vapour, which may be observed from the opposite end of the valley, proceed from thermal springs, that offer no remarkable feature save their heat.

On our return the priest took me to the churchyard, which lay at some distance from his dwelling, and shewed me the principal graves. Though I thought the sight very impressive, it was not calculated to invigorate me, when I considered that I must pass the approaching night alone in the church, amidst these resting-places of the departed.

The mound above each grave is very high, and the greater part of them are surmounted by a kind of wooden coffin, which at first sight conveys the impression that the dead person is above ground. I could not shake off a feeling of discomfort; and such is the power of prejudice, that—I acknowledge my weakness—I was even induced to beg that the priest would remove one of the covers. Though I knew full well that the dead man was slumbering deep in the earth, and not in this coffin, I felt a shudder pass over me as the lid was removed, and I saw—as the priest had assured me I should do—merely a tombstone with the usual inscription, which this coffin-like covering is intended to protect against the rude storms of the winter.

Close beside the entrance to the church is the mound beneath which rest the bones of Snorri Sturluson, the celebrated poet;\*

\* History tells of this great Icelandic poet, that owing to his treachery the free island of Iceland came beneath the Norwegian sceptre. For this reason he could never appear in Iceland without a strong guard, and there-

over his grave stands a small runic stone of the length of the mound itself. This stone is said to have once been completely covered with runic characters; but all trace of these has been swept away by the storms of five hundred winters, against which the tomb had no protecting coffin. The stone, too, is split throughout its entire length into two pieces. The mound above the grave is often renewed, so that the beholder could often fancy he saw a new-made grave. I picked all the buttercups I could find growing on the grave, and preserved them carefully in a book. Perhaps I may be able to give pleasure to several of my countrywomen by offering them a floweret from the grave of the greatest of Icelandic poets.

June 19th.

In order to pursue my journey without interruption, I hired fore visited the Allthing under the protection of a small army of 600 men. Being at length surprised by his enemies in his house at Reikiadal, he fell beneath their blows, after a short and ineffectual resistance. [Snorri Sturluson, the most distinguished name of which Iceland can boast, was born, in 1178, at Hoam. In his early years he was remarkably fortunate in his worldly affairs. The fortune he derived from his father was small, but by means of a rich marriage, and by inheritance, he soon became proprietor of large estates in Iceland. Some writers say that his guard of 600 men, during his visit to the Allthing, was intended not as a defence, as indicated in Madame Pfeiffer's note, but for the purposes of display, and to impress the inhabitants with forcible ideas of his influence and power. He was invited to the court of the Norwegian king, and there he either promised or was bribed to bring Iceland under the Norwegian power. For this he has been greatly blamed, and stigmatised as a traitor; though it would appear from some historians that he only undertook to do by peaceable means what otherwise the Norwegian kings would have effected by force, and thus saved his country from a foreign invasion. But be this as it may, it is quite clear that he sunk in the estimation of his countrymen, and the feeling against him became so strong, that he was obliged to fly to Norway. He returned, however, in 1239, and in two years afterwards he was assassinated by his own son-in-law. The work by which he is chiefly known is the *Heimskringla*, or Chronicle of the Sea-Kings of Norway, one of the most valuable pieces of northern history, which has been admirably translated into English by Mr. Samuel Laing. This curious name of *Heimskringla* was given to the work because it contains the words with which it begins, and means literally *the circle of the world*.—Ed.]



fresh horses, and allowed my own, which were rather fatigued, to accompany us unloaded. My object in this further excursion was to visit the very remarkable cavern of Surthellir, distant a good thirty-three miles from this place. The clergyman was again kind enough to make the necessary arrangements for me, and even to act as my Mentor on the journey.

Though we were only three strong, we departed with a retinue of seven horses, and for nearly ten miles rode back the same way by which I had come from Reikholt on the preceding morning; then we turned off to the left, and crossing hills and acclivities, reached other valleys, which were partly traversed by beautiful streams of lava, and partly interspersed with forests—*forests*, as I have already said, according to Icelandic notions. The separate stems were certainly slightly higher than those in the valley of Thingvalla.

At Kalmannstunga we left the spare horses, and took with us a man to serve as guide in the cavern, from which we were now still some seven miles distant. The great valley in which this cavern lies is reckoned among the most remarkable in Iceland. It is a most perfect picture of volcanic devastation. The most beautiful masses of lava, in the most varied and picturesque forms, occupy the whole immeasurable valley. Lava is to be seen there in a rough glassy state, forming exquisite figures and arabesques; and in immense slabs, lying sometimes scattered, sometimes piled in strata one above the other, as though they had been cast there by a flood. Among these, again, lie mighty isolated streams, which must have been frozen in the midst of their course. From the different colours of the lava, and their transitions from light grey to black, we can judge of the eruptions which have taken place at different periods. The mountains surrounding this valley are mostly of a sombre hue; some are even black, forming a striking contrast to the neighbouring jokuls, which, in their large expanse, present the appearance almost of a sea of ice. I found one of these jokuls of a remarkable size; its shining expanse

extended far down into the valley, and its upper surface was almost immeasurable.

The other mountains were all smooth, as though polished by art; in the foreground I only noticed one which was covered with wonderful forms of dried lava. A deathlike silence weighed on the whole country round, on hill and on valley alike. Every thing seemed dead, all round was barren and desert, so that the effect was truly Icelandic. The greater portion of Iceland might be with justice designated the "Northern Desert."

The cavern of Surthellir lies on a slightly elevated extended plain, where it would certainly not be sought for, as we are accustomed to see natural phenomena of this description only in the bowels of rocks. It is, therefore, with no little surprise that the traveller sees suddenly opening before him a large round basin about fifteen fathoms in diameter, and four in depth. It was with a feeling of awe that I looked downwards on the countless blocks of rock piled one upon the other, extending on one side to the edge of the hollow, across which the road led to the dark ravines farther on.

We were compelled to scramble forward on our hands and knees, until we reached a long broad passage, which led us at first imperceptibly downwards, and then ran underneath the plain, which formed a rocky cavern above our heads. I estimated the different heights of this roof at not less than from eighteen to sixty feet; but it seldom reached a greater elevation than the latter. Both roof and walls are in some places very pointed and rough: a circumstance to be ascribed to the stalactites which adhere to them, without, however, forming figures or long sharp points.

From this principal path several smaller ones lead far into the interior of this stony region; but they do not communicate with each other, and one is compelled to return from each side-path into the main road. Some of these by-paths are short, narrow, and low; others, on the contrary, are long, broad, and lofty.

In one of the most retired of these by-paths I was shewn a

great number of bones, which, I was told, were those of slaughtered sheep and other animals. I could gather, from the account given by the priest of the legend concerning them, that, in days of yore, this cave was the resort of a mighty band of robbers. This must have been a long, long time ago, as this is related as a legend or a fable.

For my part, I could not tell what robbers had to do in Iceland. Pirates had often come to the island; but for these gentry this cavern was too far from the sea. I cannot even imagine beasts of prey to have been there; for the whole country round about is desert and uninhabited, so that they could have found nothing to prey upon. In fact, I turned over in my mind every probability, and can only say that it appeared to me a most remarkable circumstance to find in this desert place, so far from any living thing, a number of bones, which, moreover, looked as fresh as if the poor animals to whom they once belonged had been eaten but a short time ago. Unfortunately I could obtain no satisfactory information on this point.

It is difficult to imagine any thing more laborious than to wander about in this cavern. As the road had shewed itself at the entrance of the cavern, so it continued throughout its whole extent. The path consisted entirely of loose fragments of lava heaped one upon the other, over which we had to clamber with great labour. None of us could afford to help the others; each one was fully occupied with himself. There was not a single spot to be seen on which we could have stood without holding fast at the same time with our hands. We were sometimes obliged to seat ourselves on a stone, and so to slide down; at others, to take hands and pull one another to the top of high blocks of stone.

We came to several immense basins, or craters, which opened above our heads, but were inaccessible, the sides being too steep for us to climb. The light which entered through these openings was scarcely enough to illumine the principal path, much less the numerous by-paths.

At Kalmannstunga I had endeavoured to procure torches, but was obliged to consider myself fortunate in getting a few tapers. It is necessary to provide oneself with torches at Reikjavik.

The parts of the cavern beneath the open craters were still covered with a considerable quantity of snow, by which our progress was rendered very dangerous. We frequently sunk in, and at other times caught our feet between the stones, so that we could scarcely maintain our balance. In the by-paths situated near these openings an icy rind had formed itself, which was now covered with water. Farther on, the ice had melted; but it was generally very dirty, as a stratum of sand mixed with water lay there in place of the stones. The chief path alone was covered with blocks of lava; in the smaller paths I found only strata of sand and small pieces of lava.

The magical illumination produced by the sun's rays shining through one of these craters into the cavern produced a splendid effect. The sun shone perpendicularly through the opening, spread a dazzling radiance over the snow, and diffused a pale delicate light around us. The effect of this point of dazzling light was the more remarkable from its contrasting strongly with the two dark chasms, from the first of which we had emerged to continue our journey through the obscurity of the second.

This subterranean labyrinth is said to extend in different directions for many miles. We explored a portion of the chief path and several by-paths, and after a march of two hours returned heartily tired to the upper world. We then rested a quarter of an hour, and afterwards returned at a good round pace to Kalmannstunga.

Unfortunately I do not possess sufficient geognostic knowledge to be able to set this cavern down as an extinct volcano. But in travelling in a country where every hill and mountain, every thing around, in fact, consists of lava, even the uninitiated in science seeks to discover the openings whence these immense masses have poured. The stranger curiously regards the top of each mountain, thinking every where to behold a crater, but both hill and dale

appear smooth and closed. With what joy then does he hail the thought of having discovered, in this cavern, something to throw light upon the sources of these things! I, at least, fancied myself walking on the hearth of an extinct volcano; for all I saw, from the masses of stone piled beneath my feet and the immense basin above my head, were both of lava. If I am right in my conjecture, I do not know; I only speak according to my notions and my views.

I was obliged to pass this night in a cottage. *Kalmannstunga* contains three such cottages, but no chapel. Luckily I found one of these houses somewhat larger and more cleanly than its neighbours; it could almost come under the denomination of a farm. The occupants, too, had been employed during my ride to the cavern in cleansing the best chamber, and preparing it, as far as possible, for my reception. The room in question was eleven feet long by seven broad; the window was so small and so covered with dirt that, although the sun was shining in its full glory, I could scarcely see to write. The walls, and even the floor, were boarded—a great piece of luxury in a country where wood is so scarce. The furniture consisted of a broad bedstead, two chests of drawers, and a small table. Chairs and benches are a kind of *terra incognita* in the dwellings of the Icelandic peasantry; besides, I do not know where such articles could be stowed in a room of such dimensions as that which I occupied.

My hostess, the widow of a wealthy peasant, introduced to me her four children, who were very handsome, and very neatly dressed. I begged the good mother to tell me the names of the young ones, so that I might at least know a few Icelandic names. She appeared much flattered at my request, and gave me the names as follows: Sigrudur, Gudrun, Ingebör, and Lars.

I should have felt tolerably comfortable in my present quarters, accustomed as I am to bear privations of all kinds with indifference, if they would but have left me in peace. But the reader may fancy my horror when the whole population, not only of the

cottage itself, but also of the neighbouring dwellings, made their appearance, and, planting themselves partly in my chamber and partly at the door, held me in a far closer state of siege than even at Krisuvik. I was, it appeared, quite a novel phenomenon in the eyes of these good people, and so they came one and all and stared at me; the women and children were, in particular, most unpleasantly familiar; they felt my dress, and the little ones laid their dirty little countenances in my lap. Added to this, the confined atmosphere from the number of persons present, their lamentable want of cleanliness, and their filthy habit of spitting, &c., all combined to form a most dreadful whole. During these visits I did more penance than by the longest fasts; and fasting, too, was an exercise I seldom escaped, as I could touch few Icelandic dishes. The cookery of the Icelandic peasants is wholly confined to the preparation of dried fish, with which they eat fermented milk that has often been kept for months; on very rare occasions they have a preparation of barley-meal, which is eaten with flat bread baked from Icelandic moss ground fine.

I could not but wonder at the fact that most of these people expected to find me acquainted with a number of things generally studied only by men; they seemed to have a notion that in foreign parts women should be as learned as men. So, for instance, the priests always inquired if I spoke Latin, and seemed much surprised on finding that I was unacquainted with the language. The common people requested my advice as to the mode of treating divers complaints; and once, in the course of one of my solitary wanderings about Reikjavik, on my entering a cottage, they brought before me a being whom I should scarcely have recognised as belonging to the same species as myself, so fearfully was he disfigured by the eruption called "lepra." Not only the face, but the whole body also was covered with it; the patient was quite emaciated, and some parts of his body were covered with sores. For a surgeon this might have been an interesting sight, but I turned away in disgust.

But let us turn from this picture. I would rather tell of the angel's face I saw in Kalmannstunga. It was a girl, ten or twelve years of age, beautiful and lovely beyond description, so that I wished I had been a painter. How gladly would I have taken home with me to my own land, if only on canvass, the delicate face, with its roguish dimples and speaking eyes! But perhaps it is better as it is; the picture might by some unlucky chance have fallen into the hands of some too-susceptible youth, who, like Don Sylvio de Rosalva, in Wieland's *Comical Romance*, would immediately have proceeded to travel through half the world to find the original of this enchanting portrait. His spirit of inquiry would scarcely have carried him to Iceland, as such an apparition would never be suspected to exist in such a country, and thus the unhappy youth would be doomed to endless wandering.

June 20th.

The distance from Kalmannstunga to Thingvalla is fifty-two miles, and the journey is certainly one of the most dreary and fatiguing of all that can be made in Iceland. The traveller passes from one desert valley into another; he is always surrounded by high mountains and still higher glaciers, and wherever he turns his eyes, nature seems torpid and dead. A feeling of anxious discomfort seizes upon the wanderer, he hastens with redoubled speed through the far-stretched deserts, and eagerly ascends the mountains piled up before him, in the hope that better things lie beyond. It is in vain; he only sees the same solitudes, the same deserts, the same mountains.

On the elevated plateaux several places were still covered with snow; these we were obliged to cross, though we could frequently hear the rushing of the water beneath its snowy covering. We were compelled also to pass over coatings of ice spread lightly over rivers, and presenting that blue colour which is a certain sign of danger.

Our poor horses were sometimes very restive; but it was of no use; they were beaten without mercy until they carried us over

the dangerous places. The pack-horse was always driven on in front with many blows ; it had to serve as pioneer, and try if the road was practicable. Next came my guide, and I brought up the rear. Our poor horses frequently sank up to their knees in the snow, and twice up to the saddle-girths. This was one of the most dangerous rides I have ever had. I could not help continually thinking what I should do if my guide were to sink in so deeply that he could not extricate himself ; my strength would not have been sufficient to rescue him, and whither should I turn to seek for help ? All around us was nothing but a desert and snow. Perhaps my lot might have been to die of hunger. I should have wandered about seeking dwellings and human beings, and have entangled myself so completely among these wastes that I could never have found my way.

When at a distance I descried a new field of snow (and unfortunately we came upon them but too frequently), I felt very uncomfortable ; those alone who have themselves been in a similar situation can estimate the whole extent of my anxiety.

If I had been travelling in company with others, these fears would not have disturbed me ; for there reciprocal assistance can be rendered, and the consciousness of this fact seems materially to diminish the danger.

During the season in which the snow ceases to form a secure covering, this road is but little travelled. We saw nowhere a trace of footsteps, either of men or animals ; we were the only living beings in this dreadful region. I certainly scolded my guide roundly for bringing me by such a road. But what did I gain by this ? It would have been as dangerous to turn back as to go on.

A change in the weather, which till now had been rather favourable, increased the difficulties of this journey. Already when we left Kalmannstunga, the sky began to be overcast, and the sun enlivened us with its rays only for a few minutes at a time. On our reaching the higher mountains the weather became worse ; for here we encountered clouds and fog, which wreaked their ven-



geance upon us, and which only careered by to make room for others. An icy storm from the neighbouring glaciers was their constant companion, and made me shiver so much that I could scarcely keep my saddle. We had now ridden above thirteen hours. The rain poured down incessantly, and we were half dead with cold and wet; so I at length determined to halt for the night at the first cottage: at last we found one between two or three miles from Thingvalla. I had now a roof above my head; but beyond this I had gained nothing. The cottage consisted of a single room, and was almost completely filled by four broad bedsteads. I counted seven adults and three children, who had all to be accommodated in these four beds. In addition to this, the kvef, a kind of croup, prevailed this spring to such an extent that scarcely any one escaped it. Wherever I went, I found the people afflicted with this complaint; and here this was also the case; the noise of groaning and coughing on all sides was quite deplorable. The floor, moreover, was revoltingly dirty.

The good people were so kind as immediately to place one of their beds at my disposal; but I would rather have passed the night on the threshold of the door than in this disgusting hole. I chose for my lodging-place the narrow passage which separated the kitchen from the room; I found there a couple of blocks, across which a few boards had been laid, and this constituted the milk-room: it might have been more properly called the smoke-room; for in the roof were a few air-holes, through which the smoke escaped. In this smoke or milk-room—whichever it may be called—I prepared to pass the night as best I could. My cloak being wet through, I had been compelled to hang it on a stick to dry; and thus found myself under the necessity of borrowing a mattress from these unhealthy people. I laid myself down boldly, and pretended sleepiness, in order to deliver myself from the curiosity of my entertainers. They retired to their room, and so I was alone and undisturbed. But yet I could not sleep; the cold wind, blowing in upon me through the air-holes, chilled and

wetted as I already was, kept me awake against my will. I had also another misfortune to endure. As often as I attempted to sit upright on my luxurious couch, my head would receive a severe concussion. I had forgotten the poles which are fixed across each of these antechambers, for the purpose of hanging up fish to dry, &c. Unfortunately I could not bear this arrangement in mind until after I had received half a dozen salutations of this description.

June 21st.

At length the morning so long sighed for came; the rain had indeed ceased; but the clouds still hung about the mountains, and promised a speedy fall; I nevertheless resolved rather to submit myself to the fury of the elements than to remain longer in my present quarters, and so ordered the horses to be saddled.

Before my departure roast lamb and butter were offered me. I thanked my entertainers; but refrained from tasting any thing, excusing myself on the plea of not feeling hungry, which was in reality the case; for if I only looked at the dirty people who surrounded me, my appetite vanished instantly. So long as my stock of bread and cheese lasted, I kept to it, and ate nothing else.

Taking leave of my good hosts, we continued our journey to Reikjavik, by the same road on which I had travelled on my journey hither. This had not been my original plan on starting from Reikjavik; I had intended to proceed from Thingvalla directly to the Geyser, to Hecla, &c.; but the horses were already exhausted, and the weather so dreadfully bad, without prospect of speedy amendment, that I preferred returning to Reikjavik, and waiting for better times in my pleasant little room at the house of the good baker.

We rode on as well as we could amidst ceaseless storms of wind and rain. The most disagreeable circumstance of all was our being obliged to spend the hours devoted to rest in the open air, under a by no means cloudless sky, as during our whole day's journey we saw not a single hut, save the solitary one in the lava

desert, which serves as a resting-place for travellers during the winter. So we continued our journey until we reached a scanty meadow. Here I had my choice either to walk about for two hours, or to sit down upon the wet grass. I could find nothing better to do than to turn my back upon the wind and rain, to remain standing on one spot, to have patience, and for amusement to observe the direction in which the clouds scudded by. At the same time I discussed my frugal meal, more for want of something to do than from hunger; if I felt thirsty, I had only to turn round and open my mouth.

If there are natures peculiarly fitted for travelling, I am fortunate in being blessed with such an one. No rain or wind was powerful enough to give me even a cold. During this whole excursion I had tasted no warm or nourishing food; I had slept every night upon a bench or a chest; had ridden nearly 255 miles in six days; and had besides scrambled about bravely in the cavern of Surthellir; and, in spite of all this privation and fatigue, I arrived at Reikjavik in good health and spirits.

Short summary of this journey :

	Miles.
First day, from Reikjavik to Thingvalla . . . .	46
Second day, from Thingvalla to Reikholt . . . .	51
Third day, from Reikholt to the different springs, and back again . . . . .	19
Fourth day, from Reikholt to Surthellir, and back to Kalmannstunga . . . . .	40
Fifth day, from Kalmannstunga to Thingvalla . . . .	51
Sixth day, from Thingvalla to Reikjavik . . . . .	46
Total . . . . .	253



## CHAPTER VI.

## JOURNEY TO THE GEYSER, TO MOUNT HECLA, ETC.

Departure from Reikjavik—Atmospheric phenomenon—Grottoes—Fruitful valleys—Remarkable mountains—Dangerous and rapid stream—The Geysers—Danger of approaching them—Rules to be observed—Suspense—The Strokker—Transparency and clearness of the water—Beautiful diversity of colours—Eruption of the Geyser—Great height of the pillars of water—Overflowing of the basin—Propensity of travellers to exaggerate—Drunkenness and filthy habits of the Icelanders—Journey to Skalholt—Beautiful but uncultivated valleys—Indolence of the inhabitants—Burial at Thorfastádir—Skalholt, the seat of the earliest Icelandic bishopric—Relics—Curiosity of the natives—The river Thjorsa—Waterfalls of the Hvitá—Struvellir—Mode of salutation in Iceland—Village of Salsun—Ascent of Mount Hecla—Rapacity of the guide—Danger and difficulties of the ascent—Absence of a crater—Hjalmholm—Family of the Sysselmann—The river Elvas—The valley of Reikum—The little Geyser and the Boyensprung—Scenery between Reikum and Reikjavik—Distances.

THE weather soon cleared up, and I continued my journey to the Geyser and to Mount Hecla on the 24th June. On the first day, when we rode to Thingvalla, we passed no new scenery, but saw instead an extremely beautiful atmospheric phenomenon.

As we approached the lake, some thin mist-clouds lowered over it and over the earth, so that it seemed as if it would rain. One portion of the firmament glowed with the brightest blue; while the other part was obscured by thick clouds, through which the sun was just breaking. Some of its rays reached the clouds of mist, and illuminated them in a wonderfully beautiful manner. The most delicate shades of colour seemed breathed, as it were, over them like a dissolving rainbow, whose glowing colours were intermingled and yet singly perceptible. This play of colours continued for half an hour, then faded gradually till it vanished

entirely, and the ordinary atmosphere took its place. It was one of the most beautiful appearances I had ever witnessed.

June 25th.

The roads separate about a mile behind the little town of Thingvalla; the one to the left goes to Reikholt, the right-hand one leads to the Geyser. We rode for some time along the shores of the lake, and found at the end of the valley an awful chasm in the rock, similar to the one of Almanagiau, which we had passed on such a wretched road.

The contiguous valley bore a great resemblance to that of Thingvalla; but the third one was again fearful. Lava covered it, and was quite overgrown with that whitish moss, which has a beautiful appearance when it only covers a portion of the lava, and when black masses rise above it, but which here presented a most monotonous aspect.

We also passed two grottoes which opened at our feet. At the entrance of one stood a pillar of rock supporting an immense slab of lava, which formed an awe-inspiring portal. I had unfortunately not known of the existence of these caves, and was consequently unprepared to visit them. Torches, at least, would have been requisite. But I subsequently heard that they were not at all deep, and contained nothing of interest.

In the course of the day we passed through valleys such as I had seen nowhere else in Iceland. Beautiful meadow-lawns, perfectly level, covered the country for miles. These rich valleys were, of course, tolerably well populated; we frequently passed three or four contiguous cottages, and saw horses, cows, and sheep grazing on these fields in considerable numbers.

The mountains which bounded these valleys on the left seemed to me very remarkable; they were partly brown, black, or dark blue, like the others; but the bulk of which they were composed I considered to be fine loam-soil layers, if I may trust my imperfect mineralogical knowledge. Some of these mountains were

topped by large isolated lava rocks, real giants; and it seemed inexplicable to me how they could stand on the soft soil beneath.

In one of these valleys we passed a considerable lake, on and around which rose circling clouds of steam proceeding from hot springs, but of no great size. But after we had already travelled about twenty-five miles, we came to the most remarkable object I had ever met with; this was a river with a most peculiar bed.

This river-bed is broad and somewhat steep; it consists of lava strata, and is divided lengthwise in the middle by a cleft eighteen to twenty feet deep, and fifteen to eighteen feet broad, towards which the bubbling and surging waters rush, so that the sound is heard at some distance. A little wooden bridge, which stands in the middle of the stream, and over which the high waves constantly play, leads over the chasm. Any one not aware of the fact can hardly explain this appearance to himself, nor understand the noise and surging of the stream. The little bridge in the centre would be taken for the ruins of a fallen bridge, and the chasm is not seen from the shore, because the foaming waves overtop it. An indescribable fear would seize upon the traveller when he beheld the venturesome guide ride into the stream, and was obliged to follow without pity or mercy.

The priest of Thingvalla had prepared me for the scene, and had advised me to *walk* over the bridge; but as the water at this season stood so high that the waves from both sides dashed two feet above the bridge, I could not descend from my horse, and was obliged to ride across.

The whole passage through the stream is so peculiar, that it must be seen, and can scarcely be described. The water gushes and plays on all sides with fearful force; it rushes into the chasm with impetuous violence, forms waterfalls on both sides, and breaks itself on the projecting rocks. Not far from the bridge the cleft terminates; and the whole breadth of the waters falls over rocks thirty to forty feet high. The nearer we approached the centre, the deeper, more violent, and impetuous grew the stream, and the

more deafening was the noise. The horses became restless and shy ; and when we came to the bridge, they began to tremble, they reared, they turned to all sides but the right one, and refused to obey the bridle. With infinite trouble we at last succeeded in bringing them across this dangerous place.

The valley which is traversed by this peculiar river is narrow, and quite enclosed by lava mountains and hills ; the inanimate, silent nature around is perfectly adapted to imprint this scene for ever on the traveller's memory.

This remarkable stream had been the last difficulty ; and now we proceeded quietly and safely through the beautiful valleys till we approached the Geyser, which a projecting hillock enviously concealed from my anxiously curious gaze. At last this hillock was passed ; and I saw the Geyser with its surrounding scenery, with its immense steam pillars, and the clouds and cloudlets rising from it. The hill was about two miles distant from the Geyser and the other hot springs. There they were, boiling and bubbling all around, and through the midst lay the road to the basin. Eighty paces from it we halted.

And now I stood before the chief object of my journey ; I saw it, it was so near me, and yet I did not venture to approach it. But a peasant who had followed us from one of the neighbouring cottages, and had probably guessed my anxiety and my fear, took me by the hand and constituted himself my cicerone. He had unfortunately, it being Sunday, paid too great a devotion to the brandy-bottle, so that he staggered rather than walked, and I hesitated to trust myself to the guidance of this man, not knowing whether he had reason enough left to distinguish how far we might with safety venture. My guide, who had accompanied me from Reikjavik, assured me indeed that I might trust him in spite of his intoxication, and that he would himself go with us to translate the peasant's Icelandic jargon into Danish ; but nevertheless I followed with great trepidation.

He led me to the margin of the basin of the great Geyser,

which lies on the top of a gentle elevation of about ten feet, and contains the outer and the inner basins. The diameter of the outer basin may be about thirty feet; that of the inner one six to seven feet. Both were filled to the brim, the water was pure as crystal, but boiled and bubbled only slightly. We soon left this spot; for when the basins are quite filled with water it is very dangerous to approach them, as they may empty themselves any moment by an eruption. We therefore went to inspect the other springs.

My unsteady guide pointed those out which we might unhesitatingly approach, and warned me from the others. Then we returned to the great Geyser, where he gave me some precautionary rules, in case of an intervening eruption, and then left me to prepare some accommodation for my stay. I will briefly enumerate the rules he gave me.

“The pillar of water always rises perpendicularly, and the overflowing water has its chief outlets on one and the same side. The water does indeed escape on the other side, but only in inconsiderable quantities, and in shapeless little ducts, which one may easily evade. On this side one may therefore approach within forty paces even during the most violent eruptions. The eruption announces itself by a dull roaring; and as soon as this is heard, the traveller must hastily retire to the above-named distance, as the eruption always follows very quickly after the noise. The water, however, does not rise high every time, often only very inconsiderably, so that, to see a very fine explosion, it is often necessary to stay some days here.”

The French scholar, M. P. Geimard, has provided for the accommodation of travellers with a truly noble disinterestedness. He traversed the whole of Iceland some years ago, and left two large tents behind him; one here, and the other in Thingvalla. The one here is particularly appropriate, as travellers are frequently obliged, as stated above, to wait several days for a fine eruption. Every traveller certainly owes M. Geimard the warmest thanks for this convenience. A peasant, the same who guides tra-



vellers to the springs, has the charge of it, and is bound to pitch it for any one for a fee of one or two florins.

When my tent was ready it was nearly eleven o'clock. My companions retired, and I remained alone.

It is usual to watch through the night in order not to miss an eruption. Now, although an alternate watching is no very arduous matter for several travellers, it became a very hard task for me alone, and an Icelandic peasant cannot be trusted; an eruption of Mount Hecla would scarcely arouse him.

I sat sometimes before and sometimes in my tent, and listened with anxious expectation for the coming events; at last, after midnight—the witching hour—I heard some hollow sounds, as if a cannon were being fired at a great distance, and its echoing sounds were borne by the breeze. I rushed from my tent and expected subterranean noises, violent cracking and trembling of the earth, according to the descriptions I had read. I could scarcely repress a slight sensation of fear. To be alone at midnight in such a scene is certainly no joke.

Many of my friends may remember my telling them, before my departure, that I expected I should need the most courage on my Icelandic journey during the nights at the Geyser.

These hollow sounds were repeated, at very short intervals, thirteen times; and each time the basin overflowed and ejected a considerable quantity of water. The sounds did not seem to proceed from subterranean ragings, but from the violent agitation of the waters. In a minute and a half all was over; the water no longer overflowed, the caldron and basin remained filled, and I returned to my tent disappointed in every way. This phenomenon was repeated every two hours and a half, or, at the latest, every three hours and a half. I saw and heard nothing else all night, the next day, or the second night. I waited in vain for an eruption.

When I had accustomed myself to these temporary effusions of my neighbour, I either indulged in a gentle slumber in the intermediate time, or I visited the other springs and explored. I wished

to discover the boiling vapour and the coloured springs which many travellers assert they have seen here.

All the hot-springs are united within a circumference of 800 to 900 paces: several of them are very remarkable, but the majority insignificant.

They are situated in the angle of an immense valley at the foot of a hill, behind which extends a chain of mountains. The valley is entirely covered with grass, and the vegetation only decreases a little in the immediate vicinity of the springs. Cottages are built every where in the neighbourhood; the nearest to the springs are only about 700 to 800 paces distant.

I counted twelve large basins with boiling and gushing springs; of smaller ones there were many more.

Among the gushing springs the Strokker is the most remarkable. It boils and bubbles with most extraordinary violence at a depth of about twenty feet, shoots up suddenly, and projects its waters into the air. Its eruptions sometimes last half an hour, and the column occasionally ascends to a height of forty feet. I witnessed several of its eruptions; but unfortunately not one of the largest. The highest I saw could not have been above thirty feet, and did not last more than a quarter of an hour. The Strokker is the only spring, except the Geyser, which has to be approached with great caution. The eruptions sometimes succeed each other quickly, and sometimes cease for a few hours, and are not preceded by any sign. Another spring spouts constantly, but never higher than three to four feet. A third one lies about four or five feet deep, in a rather broad basin, and produces only a few little bubbles. But this calmness is deceptive: it seldom lasts more than half a minute, rarely two or three minutes; then the spring begins to bubble, to boil, and to wave and spout to a height of two or three feet; without, however, reaching the level of the basin. In some springs I heard boiling and foaming like a gentle bellowing; but saw no water, sometimes not even steam, rising.

Two of the most remarkable springs which can perhaps be

found in the world are situated immediately above the Geyser, in two openings, which are separated by a wall of rock scarcely a foot wide. This partition does not rise above the surface of the soil, but descends into the earth; the water boils slowly, and has an equable, moderate discharge. The beauty of these springs consists in their remarkable transparency. All the varied forms and caves, the projecting peaks and edges of rock, are visible far down, until the eye is lost in the depths of darkness. But the greatest beauty of the spring is the splendid colouring proceeding from the rock; it is of the tenderest, most transparent, pale blue and green, and resembles the reflection of a Bengal flame. But what is most strange is, that this play of colour proceeds from the rock, and only extends eight to ten inches from it, while the other water is colourless as common water, only more transparent, and purer.

I could not believe it at first, and thought it must be occasioned by the sun; I therefore visited the springs at different times, sometimes when the sun shone brightly, sometimes when it was obscured by clouds, once even after its setting; but the colouring always remained the same.

One may fearlessly approach the brink of these springs. The platform which projects directly from them, and under which one can see in all directions, is indeed only a thin ledge of rock, but strong enough to prevent any accident. The beauty consists, as I have said, in the magical illumination, and in the transparency, by which all the caves and grottoes to the greatest depths become visible to the eye. Involuntarily I thought of Schiller's *Diver*.\* I seemed to see the goblet hang on the peaks and jags of the rock; I could fancy I saw the monsters rise from the bottom. It must be a peculiar pleasure to read this splendid poem in such an appropriate spot.

I found scarcely any basins of Brodem or coloured waters. The only one of the kind which I saw was a small basin, in which a brownish-red substance, rather denser than water, was boiling.

\* A translation of this poem will be found in the Appendix.

Another smaller spring, with dirty brown water, I should have quite overlooked, if I had not so industriously searched for these curiosities.

At last, after long waiting, on the second day of my stay, on the 27th June, at half-past eight in the morning, I was destined to see an eruption of the Geyser in its greatest perfection. The peasant, who came daily in the morning and in the evening to inquire whether I had already seen an eruption, was with me when the hollow sounds which precede it were again heard. We hastened out, and I again despaired of seeing any thing; the water only overflowed as usual, and the sound was already ceasing. But all at once, when the last sounds had scarcely died away, the explosion began. Words fail me when I try to describe it: such a magnificent and overpowering sight can only be seen once in a lifetime.

All my expectations and suppositions were far surpassed. The water spouted upwards with indescribable force and bulk; one pillar rose higher than the other; each seemed to emulate the other. When I had in some measure recovered from the surprise, and regained composure, I looked at the tent. How little, how dwarfish it seemed as compared to the height of these pillars of water! And yet it was about twenty feet high. It did, indeed, lie ten feet lower than the basin of the Geyser; but if tent had been raised above tent, these ten feet could only be deducted once, and I calculated, though my calculation may not be correct, that one would need to pile up five or six tents to have the height of one of the pillars. Without exaggeration, I think the largest spout rose above one hundred feet high, and was three to four feet in diameter.

Fortunately I had looked at my watch at the beginning of the hollow sounds, the forerunners of the eruption, for during its continuance I should probably have forgotten to do so. The whole lasted four minutes, of which the greater half must have been taken up by the eruption itself.

When this wonderful scene was over, the peasant accompanied me to the basin. We could now approach it and the boiler without danger, and examine both at leisure. There was now nothing to fear; the water had entirely disappeared from the outer basin. We entered it and approached the inner basin, in which the water had sunk seven or eight feet, where it boiled and bubbled fiercely.

With a hammer I broke some crust out of the outer as well as out of the inner basin; the former was white, the latter brown. I also tasted the water; it had not an unpleasant taste, and can only contain an inconsiderable proportion of sulphur, as the steam does not even smell of it.

I went to the basin of the Geyser every half hour to observe how much time was required to fill it again. After an hour I could still descend into the outer basin; but half an hour later the inner basin was already full, and commenced to overflow. As long as the water only filled the inner basin it boiled violently; but the higher it rose in the outer one, the less it boiled, and nearly ceased when the basin was filled: it only threw little bubbles here and there.

After a lapse of two hours—it was just noon—the basin was filled nearly to the brim; and while I stood beside it the water began again to bubble violently, and to emit the hollow sounds. I had scarcely time to retreat, for the pillars of water rose immediately. This time they spouted during the noise, and were more bulky than those of the first explosion, which might proceed from their not rising so high, and therefore remaining more compact. Their height may have been from forty to fifty feet. The basins this time remained nearly as full after the eruption as before.

I had now seen two eruptions of the Geyser, and felt amply compensated for my persevering patience and watchfulness. But I was destined to be more fortunate, and to experience its explosions in all their variety. The spring spouted again at seven o'clock in the evening, ascended higher than at noon, and brought up some stones, which looked like black spots and points in the white frothy

water-column. And during the third night it presented itself under another phase: the water rose in dreadful, quickly-succeeding waves, without throwing rays; the basin overflowed violently, and generated such a mass of steam as is rarely seen. The wind accidentally blew it to the spot where I stood, and it enveloped me so closely that I could scarcely see a few feet off. But I perceived neither smell nor oppression, merely a slight degree of warmth.

June 28th.

As I had now seen the Geyser play so often and so beautifully, I ordered my horses for nine o'clock this morning, to continue my journey. I made the more haste to leave, as a Dutch prince was expected, who had lately arrived at Reikjavik, with a large retinue, in a splendid man-of-war.

I had the luck to see another eruption before my departure at half-past eight o'clock; and this one was nearly as beautiful as the first. This time also the outer basin was entirely emptied, and the inner one to a depth of six or seven feet. I could therefore again descend into the basin, and bid farewell to the Geyser at the very brink of the crater, which, of course, I did.

I had now been three nights and two days in the immediate vicinity of the Geyser, and had witnessed five eruptions, of which two were of the most considerable that had ever been known. But I can assure my readers that I did not find every thing as I had anticipated it according to the descriptions and accounts I had read. I never heard a greater noise than I have mentioned, and never felt any trembling of the earth, although I paid the greatest attention to every little circumstance, and held my head to the ground during an eruption.

It is singular how many people repeat every thing they hear from others—how some, with an over-excited imagination, seem to see, hear, and feel things which do not exist; and how others, again, tell the most unblushing falsehoods. I met an example of this in Reikjavik, in the house of the apothecary Möller, in the

person of an officer of a French frigate, who asserted that he had "ridden to the very edge of the crater of Mount Vesuvius." He probably did not anticipate meeting any one in Reikjavik who had also been to the crater of Vesuvius. Nothing irritates me so much as such falsehoods and boastings; and I could not therefore resist asking him how he had managed that feat. I told him that I had been there, and feared danger as little as he could do; but that I had been compelled to descend from my donkey near the top of the mountain, and let my feet carry me the remainder of the journey. He seemed rather embarrassed, and pretended he had meant to say *nearly* to the crater; but I feel convinced he will tell this story so often that he will at last believe it himself.

I hope I do not weary my readers by dwelling so long on the subject of the Geyser. I will now vary the subject by relating a few circumstances that came under my notice, which, though trifling in themselves, were yet very significant. The most unimportant facts of an almost unknown country are often interesting, and are often most conclusive evidences of the general character of the nation.

I have already spoken of my intoxicated guide. It is yet inexplicable to me how he could have conducted me so safely in such a semi-conscious state; and had he not been the only one, I should certainly not have trusted myself to his guidance.

Of the want of cleanliness of the Icelanders, no one who has not witnessed it can have any idea; and if I attempted to describe some of their nauseous habits, I might fill volumes. They seem to have no feeling of propriety, and I must, in this respect, rank them as far inferior to the Bedouins and Arabs—even to the Greenlanders. I can, therefore, not conceive how this nation could once have been distinguished for wealth, bravery, and civilisation.

On this day I proceeded on my journey about twenty-eight miles farther to Skalholt.

For the first five miles we retraced our former road; then we

turned to the left and traversed the beautiful long valley in which the Geyser is situated. For many miles we could see its clouds of steam rising to the sky. The roads were tolerable only when they passed along the sides of hills and mountains; in the plains they were generally marshy and full of water. We sometimes lost all traces of a road, and only pushed on towards the quarter in which the place of our destination was situated; and feared withal to sink at every pace into the soft and unresisting soil.

I found the indolence of the Icelandic peasants quite unpardonable. All the valleys through which we passed were large morasses richly overgrown with grass. If the single parishes would unite to dig trenches and drain the soil, they would have the finest meadows. This is proved near the many precipices where the water has an outlet; in these spots the grass grows most luxuriantly, and daisies and herbs flourish there, and even wild clover. A few cottages are generally congregated on these oases.

Before arriving at the village of Thorfastädir, we already perceived Hecla surrounded by the beautiful jokuls.

I arrived at Thorfastädir while a funeral was going on. As I entered the church the mourners were busily seeking courage and consolation in the brandy-bottle. The law commands, indeed, that this be not done in the church; but if every one obeyed the law, what need would there be of judges? The Icelanders must think so, else they would discontinue the unseemly practice.

When the priest came, a psalm or a prayer—I could not tell which it was, being Icelandic—was so earnestly shouted by peasants under the leadership of the priest and elders, that the good people waxed quite warm and out of breath. Then the priest placed himself before the coffin, which, for want of room, had been laid on the backs of the seats, and with a very loud voice read a prayer which lasted more than half an hour. With this the ceremony within the church was concluded, and the coffin was carried round the church to the grave, followed by the priest and the rest of the company. This grave was deeper than any I had



ever seen. When the coffin had been lowered, the priest threw three handfuls of earth upon it, but none of the mourners followed his example. Among the earth which had been dug out of the grave I noticed four skulls, several human bones, and a board of a former coffin. These were all thrown in again upon the coffin, and the grave filled in presence of the priest and the people. One man trod the soil firm, then a little mound was made and covered with grass-plots which were lying ready. The whole business was completed with miraculous speed.

The little town of Skalholt, my station this night, was once as celebrated in religious matters as Thingvalla had been politically famous. Here, soon after the introduction of Christianity, the first bishopric was founded in 1098, and the church is said to have been one of the largest and richest. Now Skalholt is a miserable place, and consists of three or four cottages, and a wretched wooden church, which may perhaps contain a hundred persons; it has not even its own priest, but belongs to Thorfastädir.

My first business on arriving was to inspect the yet remaining relics of past ages. First I was shewn an oil-picture which hangs in the church, and is said to represent the first bishop of Skalholt, Thorlakur, who was worshipped almost as a saint for his strict and pious life.

After this, preparations were made to clear away the steps of the altar and several boards of the flooring. I stood expectantly looking on, thinking that I should now have to descend into a vault to inspect the embalmed body of the bishop. I must confess this prospect was not the most agreeable, when I thought of the approaching night which I should have to spend in this church, perhaps immediately over the grave of the old skeleton. I had besides already had too much to do with the dead for one day, and could not rid myself of the unpleasant grave-odour which I had imbibed in Thorfastädir, and which seemed to cling to my dress and my nose.<sup>b</sup> I was therefore not a little pleased when, instead

<sup>b</sup> In Iceland, as in Denmark, it is the custom to keep the dead a week

of the dreaded vault and mummy, I was only shewn a marble slab, on which were inscribed the usual notifications of the birth, death, &c. of this great bishop. Besides this, I saw an old embroidered stole and a simple golden chalice, both of which are said to be relics of the age of Thorlakar.

Then we ascended into the so-called store-room, which is only separated from the lower portion of the church by a few boards, and which extends to the altar. Here are kept the bells and the organ, if the church possesses one, the provisions, and a variety of tools. They opened an immense chest for me there, which seemed to contain only large pieces of tallow made in the form of cheeses; but under this tallow I found the library, where I discovered an interesting treasure. This was, besides several very old books in the Icelandic tongue, three thick folio volumes, which I could read very easily; they were German, and contained Luther's doctrines, letters, epistles, &c.

I had now seen all there was to be seen, and began to satisfy my physical wants by calling for some hot water to make coffee, &c. As usual, all the inhabitants of the place ranged themselves in and before the church, probably to increase their knowledge of the human race by studying my peculiarities. I soon, however, closed the door, and prepared a splendid couch for myself. At my first entrance into the church, I had noticed a long box, quite filled with sheep's wool. I threw my rugs over this, and slept as comfortably as in the softest bed. In the morning I carefully teased the wool up again, and no one could then have imagined where I had passed the night.

Nothing amused me more, when I had lodgings of this description, than the curiosity of the people, who would rush in every morning, as soon as I opened the door. The first thing they said

above ground. It may be readily imagined that to a non-Icelandic sense of smell, it is an irksome task to be present at a burial from beginning to end, and especially in summer. But I will not deny that the continued sensation may have partly proceeded from imagination.

to each other was always, "Kvar hefur hun sovði" (Where can she have slept?). The good people could not conceive how it was possible to spend a night *alone* in a church surrounded by a churchyard; they perhaps considered me an evil spirit or a witch, and would too gladly have ascertained how such a creature slept. When I saw their disappointed faces, I had to turn away not to laugh at them.

June 29th.

Early the next morning I continued my journey. Not far from Skalholt we came to the river Thiorsa, which is deep and rapid. We crossed in a boat; but the horses had to swim after us. It is often very troublesome to make the horses enter these streams; they see at once that they will have to swim. The guide and boatmen cannot leave the shore till the horses have been forced into the stream; and even then they have to throw stones, to threaten them with the whip, and to frighten them by shouts and cries, to prevent them from returning.

When we had made nearly twelve miles on marshy roads, we came to the beautiful waterfall of the Huitha. This fall is not so remarkable for its height, which is scarcely more than fifteen to twenty feet, as for its breadth, and for its quantity of water. Some beautiful rocks are so placed at the ledge of the fall, that they divide it into three parts; but it unites again immediately beneath them. The bed of the river, as well as its shores, is of lava.

The colour of the water is also a remarkable feature in this river; it inclines so much to milky white, that, when the sun shines on it, it requires no very strong imaginative power to take the whole for milk.

Nearly a mile above the fall we had to cross the Huitha, one of the largest rivers in Iceland. Thence the road lies through meadows, which are less marshy than the former ones, till it comes to a broad stream of lava, which announces the vicinity of the fearful volcano of Hecla.

I had hitherto not passed over such an expanse of country in Iceland as that from the Geyser to this place without coming upon streams of lava. And this lava-stream seemed to have felt some pity for the beautiful meadows, for it frequently separated into two branches, and thus enclosed the verdant plain. But it could not withstand the violence of the succeeding masses ; it had been carried on, and had spread death and destruction every where. The road to it, through plains covered with dark sand, and over steep hills intervening, was very fatiguing and laborious.

We proceeded to the little village of Struvellir, where we stopped to give our horses a few hours' rest. Here we found a large assembly of men and animals.<sup>c</sup> It happened to be Sunday, and a warm sunny day, and so a very full service was held in the pretty little church. When it was over, I witnessed an amusing rural scene. The people poured out of the church,—I counted ninety-six, which is an extraordinarily numerous assemblage for Iceland,—formed into little groups, chatting and joking, not forgetting, however, to moisten their throats with brandy, of which they had taken care to bring an ample supply. Then they bridled their horses and prepared for departure ; now the kisses poured in from all sides, and there was no end of leave-taking, for the poor people do not know whether they shall ever meet again, and when.

In all Iceland welcome and farewell is expressed by a loud kiss,—a practice not very delightful for a non-Icelander, when one considers their ugly, dirty faces, the snuffy noses of the old people, and the filthy little children. But the Icelanders do not mind this. They all kissed the priest, and the priest kissed them ; and then they kissed each other, till the kissing seemed to have no end. Rank is not considered in this ceremony ; and I was not a little surprised to see how my guide, a common farm-labourer, kissed the six daughters of a judge, or the wife and children of a priest, or a judge and the priest themselves, and how they returned

<sup>c</sup> Every one in Iceland rides.

the compliment without reserve. Every country has its peculiar customs !

The religious ceremonies generally begin about noon, and last two or three hours. There being no public inn in which to assemble, and no stable in which the horses can be fastened, all flock to the open space in front of the church, which thus becomes a very animated spot. All have to remain in the open air.

When the service was over, I visited the priest, Herr Horfuson ; he was kind enough to conduct me to the Salsun, nine miles distant, principally to engage a guide to Hecla for me.

I was doubly rejoiced to have this good man at my side, as we had to cross a dangerous stream, which was very rapid, and so deep that the water rose to the horses' breasts. Although we raised our feet as high as possible, we were yet thoroughly wet. This wading across rivers is one of the most unpleasant modes of travelling. The horse swims more than it walks, and this creates a most disagreeable sensation ; one does not know whither to direct one's eyes ; to look into the stream would excite giddiness, and the sight of the shore is not much better, for that seems to move and to recede, because the horse, by the current, is forced a little way down the river. To my great comfort, the priest rode by my side to hold me, in case I should not be able to keep my seat. I passed fortunately through this probation ; and when we reached the other shore, Herr Horfuson pointed out to me how far the current had carried us down the river.

The valley in which Salsun and the Hecla are situated is one of those which are found only in Iceland. It contains the greatest contrasts. Here are charming fields covered with a rich green carpet of softest grass, and there again hills of black, shining lava ; even the fertile plains are traversed by streams of lava and spots of sand. Mount Hecla notoriously has the blackest lava and the blackest sand ; and it may be imagined how the country looks in its immediate neighbourhood. One hill only to the left of Hecla is reddish brown, and covered with sand and stones of a similar

colour. The centre is much depressed, and seems to form a large crater. Mount Hecla is directly united with the lava-mountains piled round it, and seems from the plain only as a higher point. It is surrounded by several glaciers, whose dazzling fields of snow descend far down, and whose brilliant plains have probably never been trod by human feet; several of its sides were also covered with snow. To the left of the valley near Salsun, and at the foot of a lava-hill, lies a lovely lake, on whose shores a numerous flock of sheep were grazing. Near it rises another beautiful hill, so solitary and isolated, that it looks as if it had been cast out by its neighbours and banished hither. Indeed, the whole landscape here is so peculiarly Icelandic, so strange and remarkable, that it will ever remain impressed on my memory.

Salsun lies at the foot of Mount Hecla, but is not seen before one reaches it.

Arrived at Salsun, our first care was to seek a guide, and to bargain for every thing requisite for the ascension of the mountain. The guide was to procure a horse for me, and to take me and my former guide to the summit of Hecla. He demanded five thaler and two marks (about fifteen shillings), a most exorbitant sum, on which he could live for a month. But what could we do? He knew very well that there was no other guide to be had, and so I was forced to acquiesce. When all was arranged, my kind companion left me, wishing me success on my arduous expedition.

I now looked out for a place in which I could spend the night, and a filthy hole fell to my lot. A bench, rather shorter than my body, was put into it, to serve as my bed; beside it hung a decayed fish, which had infected the whole room with its smell. I could scarcely breathe; and as there was no other outlet, I was obliged to open the door, and thus receive the visits of the numerous and amiable inhabitants. What a strengthening and invigorating preparation for the morrow's expedition!

At the foot of Mount Hecla, and especially in this village,

every thing seems to be undermined. Nowhere, not even on Mount Vesuvius, had I heard such hollow, drowing sounds as here, —the echoes of the heavy footsteps of the peasants. These sounds made a very awful impression on me as I lay all night alone in that dark hole.

My Hecla guide, as I shall call him to distinguish him from my other guide, advised me to start at two o'clock in the morning, to which I assented, well knowing, however, that we should not have mounted our horses before five o'clock.

As I had anticipated, so it happened. At half-past five we were quite prepared and ready for departure. Besides bread and cheese, a bottle of water for myself, and one of brandy for my guides, we were also provided with long sticks, tipped with iron points to sound the depth of the snow, and to lean upon.

We were favoured by a fine warm sunny morning, and galloped briskly over the fields and the adjoining plains of sand. My guide considered the fine weather a very lucky omen, and told me that M. Geimard, the before-mentioned French scholar, had been compelled to wait three days for fine weather. Nine years had elapsed, and no one had ascended the mountain since then. A prince of Denmark, who travelled through Iceland some years before, had been there, but had returned without effecting his purpose.

Our road at first led us through beautiful fields, and then over plains of black sand enclosed on all sides by streams, hillocks, and mountains of piled-up lava. Closer and closer these fearful masses approach, and scarcely permit a passage through a narrow cleft; we had to climb over blocks and hills of lava, where it is difficult to find a firm resting-place for the foot. The lava rolled beside and behind us, and we had to proceed carefully not to fall or be hit by the rolling lava. But most dangerous were the chasms filled with snow over which we had to pass; the snow had been softened by the warmth of the season, so that we sank into it nearly every step, or, what was worse, slipped back more than we had ad-

vanced. I scarcely think there can be another mountain whose ascent offers so many difficulties.

After a labour of about three hours and a half we neared the summit of the mountain, where we were obliged to leave our horses. I should, indeed, have preferred to do so long before, as I was apprehensive of the poor animals falling as they climbed over these precipices—one might almost call them rolling mountains—at my guide would not permit it. Sometimes we came to spots where they were useful, and then he maintained that I must ride as far as possible to reserve my strength for the remaining difficulties. And he was right; I scarcely believe I should have been able to go through it on foot, for when I thought we were near the top, hills of lava again rose between us and we seemed farther from our journey's end than before.

My guide told me that he had never taken any one so far on horseback, and I can believe it. Walking was bad enough—riding was fearful.

At every fresh declivity new scenes of deserted, melancholy districts were revealed to us; every thing was cold and dead, every where there was black burnt lava. It was a painful feeling to see so much, and behold nothing but a stony desert, an immeasurable chaos.

There were still two declivities before us,—the last, but the worst. We had to climb steep masses of lava, sharp and pointed, which covered the whole side of the mountain. I do not know how often I fell and cut my hands on the jagged points of the lava. It was a fearful journey!

The dazzling whiteness of the snow contrasted with the bright black lava beside it had an almost blinding effect. When crossing fields of snow I did not look at the lava; for having tried to do so once or twice, I could not see my way afterwards, and had nearly grown snow-blind.

After two hours' more labour we reached the summit of the mountain. I stood now on Mount Hecla, and eagerly sought the





HECLA



crater on the snowless top, but did not find it. I was the more surprised, as I had read detailed accounts of it in several descriptions of travel.

I traversed the whole summit of the mountain and climbed to the adjoining jokul, but did not perceive an opening, a fissure, a depressed space, nor any sign of a crater. Lower down in the sides of the mountain, but not in the real cone, I saw some clefts and fissures from which the streams of lava probably poured. The height of the mountain is said to be 4300 feet.

During the last hour of our ascent the sun had grown dim. Clouds of mist blown from the neighbouring glaciers enshrouded the hill-tops, and soon enveloped us so closely that we could scarcely see ten paces before us. At last they dissolved, fortunately not in rain but in snow, which profusely covered the black uneven lava. The snow remained on the ground, and the thermometer stood at one degree of cold.

In a little while the clear blue sky once more was visible, and the sun again shone over us. I remained on the top till the clouds had separated beneath us, and afforded me a better distant view over the country.

My pen is unfortunately too feeble to bring vividly before my readers the picture such as I beheld it here, and to describe to them the desolation, the extent and height of these lava-masses. I seemed to stand in a crater, and the whole country appeared only a burnt-out fire. Here lava was piled up in steep inaccessible mountains; there stony rivers, whose length and breadth seemed immeasurable, filled the once-verdant fields. Every thing was jumbled together, and yet the course of the last eruption could be distinctly traced.

I stood there, in the centre of horrible precipices, caves, streams, valleys, and mountains, and scarcely comprehended how it was possible to penetrate so far, and was overcome with terror at the thought which involuntarily obtruded itself—the possibility of never finding my way again out of these terrible labyrinths.

Here, from the top of Mount Hecla, I could see far into the uninhabited country, the picture of a petrified creation, dead and motionless, and yet magnificent,—a picture which once seen can never again fade from the memory, and which alone amply compensates for all the previous troubles and dangers. A whole world of glaciers, lava-mountains, snow and ice-fields, rivers and lakes, into which no human foot has ever ventured to penetrate. How nature must have laboured and raged till these forms were created! And is it over now? Has the destroying element exhausted itself; or does it only rest, like the hundred-headed Hydra, to break forth with renewed strength, and desolate those regions which, pushed to the verge of the sea-shore, encircle the sterile interior as a modest wreath? I thank God that he has permitted me to behold this chaos in his creation; but I thank him more heartily that he has placed me to dwell in regions where the sun does more than merely give light; where it inspires and fertilises animals and plants, and fills the human heart with joy and thankfulness towards its Creator.<sup>d</sup>

The Westmann Isles, which are said to be visible from the top of Hecla, I could not see; they were probably covered by clouds.

During the ascent of the Hecla I had frequently touched lava,—sometimes involuntarily, when I fell; sometimes voluntarily, to find a hot or at least a warm place. I was unfortunate enough only to find cold ones. The falling snow was therefore most welcome, and I looked anxiously around to see a place where the subter-

<sup>d</sup> I cannot forbear mentioning a curious circumstance here. When I was at the foot of Mount Etna in 1842, the fiery element was calmed; some months after my departure it flamed with renewed force. When, on my return from Hecla, I came to Reikjavik, I said jocularly that it would be most strange if this Etna of the north should also have an eruption now. Scarcely had I left Iceland more than five weeks when an eruption, more violent than the former one, really took place. This circumstance is the more remarkable, as it had been in repose for eighty years, and was already looked upon as a burnt-out volcano. If I were to return to Iceland now, I should be looked upon as a prophetess of evil, and my life would scarcely be safe.

reanean heat would melt it. I should then have hastened thither and found what I sought. But unfortunately the snow remained unmelted every where. I could neither see any clouds of smoke, although I gazed steadily at the mountain for hours, and could from my post survey it far down the sides.

As we descended we found the snow melting at a depth of 500 to 600 feet; lower down, the whole mountain smoked, which I thought was the consequence of the returning warmth of the sun, for my thermometer now stood at nine degrees of heat. I have noticed the same circumstance often on unvolcanic mountains. The spots from which the smoke rose were also cold.

The smooth jet-black, bright, and dense lava is only found on the mountain itself and in its immediate vicinity. But all lava is not the same: there is jagged, glassy, and porous lava; the former is black, and so is the sand which covers one side of Hecla. The farther the lava and sand are from the mountain, the more they lose this blackness, and their colour plays into iron-colour and even into light-grey; but the lighter-coloured lava generally retains the brightness and smoothness of the black lava.

After a troublesome descent, having spent twelve hours on this excursion, we arrived safely at Salsun; and I was on the point of returning to my lodging, somewhat annoyed at the prospect of spending another night in such a hole, when my guide surprised me agreeably by the proposition to return to Struvellir at once. The horses, he said, were sufficiently rested, and I could get a good room there in the priest's house. I soon packed, and in a short time we were again on horseback. The second time I came to the deep Rangaa, I rode across fearlessly, and needed no protection at any side. Such is man: danger only alarms him the first time; when he has safely surmounted it once, he scarcely thinks of it the second time, and wonders how he can have felt any fear.

I saw five little trees standing in a field near the stream. The stems of these, which, considering the scarcity of trees in

Iceland, may be called remarkable phenomena, were crooked and knotty, but yet six or seven feet high, and about four or five inches in diameter.

As my guide had foretold, I found a very comfortable room and a good bed in the priest's house. Herr Horfuson is one of the best men I have ever met with. He eagerly sought opportunities for giving me pleasure, and to him I owe several fine minerals and an Icelandic book of the year 1601. May God reward his kindness and benevolence !

July 1st.

We retraced our steps as far as the river Huitha, over which we rowed, and then turned in another direction. Our journey led us through beautiful valleys, many of them producing abundance of grass ; but unfortunately so much moss grew among it, that these large plains were not available for pastures, and only afforded comfort to travellers by their aspect of cheerfulness. They were quite dry.

The valley in which Hjalms holm, our resting-place for this night, was situated, is traversed by a stream of lava, which had, however, been modest enough not to fill up the whole valley, but to leave a space for the pretty stream Elvas, and for some fields and hillocks, on which many cottages stood. It was one of the most populous valleys I had seen in Iceland.

Hjalms holm is situated on a hill. In it lives the Sysselmann of the Rangar district, in a large and beautiful house such as I saw no where in Iceland except in Reikjavik. He had gone to the capital of the island as member of the Allthing ; but his daughters received me very hospitably and kindly.

We talked and chatted much ; I tried to display my knowledge of the Danish language before them, and must often have made use of curious phrases, for the girls could not contain their laughter. But that did not abash me ; I laughed with them, applied to my dictionary, which I carried with me, and chatted on. They seemed to gather no very high idea of the beauty of my

countrywomen from my personal appearance ; for which I humbly crave the forgiveness of my countrywomen, assuring them that no one regrets the fact more than I do. But dame Nature always treats people of my years very harshly, and sets a bad example to youth of the respect due to age. Instead of honouring us and giving us the preference, she patronises the young folks, and every maiden of sixteen can turn up her nose at us venerable matrons. Besides my natural disqualifications, the sharp air and the violent storms to which I had been subjected had disfigured my face very much. They had affected me more than the burning heat of the East. I was very brown, my lips were cracked, and my nose, alas, even began to rebel against its ugly colour. It seemed anxious to possess a new, dazzling white, tender skin, and was casting off the old one in little bits.

The only circumstance which reinstated me in the good opinion of the young girls was, that having brushed my hair unusually far out of my face, a white space became visible. The girls all cried out simultaneously, quite surprised and delighted : " Hun er quit " (she is white). I could not refrain from laughing, and bared my arm to prove to them that I did not belong to the Arab race.

A great surprise was destined me in this house ; for, as I was ransacking the Sysselmann's book-case, I found Rotteck's Universal History, a German Lexicon, and several poems and writings of German poets.

July 2d.

The way from Kalmannstunga to Thingvalla leads over nothing but lava, and the one to-day went entirely through marshes. As soon as we had crossed one, another was before us. Lava seemed to form the soil here, for little portions of this mineral rose like islands out of the marshes.

The country already grew more open, and we gradually lost sight of the glaciers. The high mountains on the left seemed like hills in the distance, and the nearer ones were really hills. After riding about nine miles we crossed the large stream of Elvas in a

boat, and then had to tread carefully across a very long, narrow bank, over a meadow which was quite under water. If a traveller had met us on this bank, I do not know what we should have done; to turn round would have been as dangerous as to sink into the morass. Fortunately one never meets any travellers in Iceland.

Beyond the dyke the road runs for some miles along the mountains and hills, which all consist of lava, and are of a very dark, nearly black colour. The stones on these hills were very loose; in the plain below many colossal pieces were lying, which must have fallen down; and many others threatened to fall every moment. We passed the dangerous spot safely, without having had to witness such a scene.

I often heard a hollow sound among these hills; I at first took it for distant thunder, and examined the horizon to discover the approaching storm. But when I saw neither clouds nor lightning, I perceived that I must seek the origin of the sounds nearer, and that they proceeded from the falling portions of rock.

The higher mountains to the left fade gradually more and more from view; but the river Elvas spreads in such a manner, and divides into so many branches, that one might mistake it for a lake with many islands. It flows into the neighbouring sea, whose expanse becomes visible after surmounting a few more small hills.

The vale of Reikum, which we now entered, is, like that of Reikholt, rich in hot springs, which are congregated partly in the plain, partly on or behind the hills, in a circumference of between two and three miles.

When we had reached the village of Reikum I sent my effects at once to the little church, took a guide, and proceeded to the boiling springs. I found very many, but only two remarkable ones; these, however, belong to the most noteworthy of their kind. The one is called the little Geyser, the other the Bogen-sprung.

The little Geyser has an inner basin of about three feet



diameter. The water boils violently at a depth of from two to three feet, and remains within its bounds till it begins to spout, when it projects a beautiful voluminous stream of from 20 to 30 feet high.

At half-past eight in the evening I had the good fortune to see one of these eruptions, and needed not, as I had done at the great Geyser, to bivouac near it for days and nights. The eruption lasted some time, and was tolerably equable; only sometimes the column of water sank a little, to rise to its former height with renewed force. After forty minutes it fell quite down into the basin again. The stones we threw in, it rejected at once, or in a few seconds, shattered into pieces, to a height of about 12 to 15 feet. Its bulk must have been 1 to  $1\frac{1}{2}$  feet in diameter. My guide assured me that this spring generally plays only twice, rarely thrice, in twenty-four hours, and not, as I have seen it stated, every six minutes. I remained near it till midnight, but saw no other eruption.

This spring very much resembles the Strukker near the great Geyser, the only difference being that the water sinks much lower in the latter.

The second of the two remarkable springs, the arched spring, is situated near the little Geyser, on the declivity of a hill. I had never seen such a curious formation for the bed of a spring as this is. It has no basin, but lies half open at your feet, in a little grotto, which is separated into various cavities and holes, and which is half-surrounded by a wall of rock bending over it slightly at a height of about 2 feet, and then rises 10 to 12 feet higher. This spring never is at rest more than a minute; then it begins to rise and boil quickly, and emits a voluminous column, which, striking against the projecting rock, is flattened by it, and rises thence like an arched fan. The height of this peculiarly-spread jet of water may be about 12 feet, the arch it describes 15 to 20 feet, and its breadth 3 to 8 feet. The time of eruption is often longer than that of repose. After an eruption the water always

sinks a few feet into the cave, and for 15 or 20 seconds admits of a glance into this wonderful grotto. But it rises again immediately, fills the grotto and the basin, which is only a continuation of the grotto, and springs again.

I watched this miraculous play of nature for more than an hour, and could not tear myself from it. This spring, which is certainly the only one of its kind, gratified me much more than the little Geyser.

There is another spring called the roaring Geyser; but it is nothing more than a misshapen hole, in which one hears the water boil, but cannot see it. The noise is, also, not at all considerable.

July 3d.

Near Reikum we crossed a brook into which all the hot springs flow, and which has a pretty fall. We then ascended the adjoining mountain, and rode full two hours on the high plain. The plain itself was monotonous, as it was only covered with lavastones and moss, but the prospect into the valley was varied and beautiful. Vale and sea were spread before me, and I saw the Westmann Islands, with their beautiful hills, which the envious clouds had concealed from me on the Hecla, lying in the distance. Below me stood some houses in the port-town, Eierbach, and near them the waters of the Elvas flow into the sea.

At the end of this mountain-level a valley was situated, which was also filled with lava, but with that jagged black lava which presents such a beautiful appearance. Immense streams crossed it from all sides, so that it almost resembled a black lake separated from the sea by a chain of equally black mountains.

We descended into this sombre vale through piles of lava and fields of snow, and went on through valleys and chasms, over fields of lava, plains of meadow-land, past dark mountains and hills, till we reached the chief station of my Icelandic journey, the town of Reikjavik.

The whole country between Reikum and Reikjavik, a distance of 45 to 50 miles, is, for the most part, uninhabited. Here and

there, in the fields of lava, stand little pyramids of the same substance, which serve as landmarks ; and there are two houses built for such persons as are obliged to travel during the winter. But we found much traffic on the road, and often overtook caravans of 15 to 20 horses. Being the beginning of August, it was the time of trade and traffic in Iceland. Then the country people travel to Reikjavik from considerable distances, to change their produce and manufactures, partly for money, partly for necessities and luxuries. At this period the merchants and factors have not hands enough to barter the goods or close the accounts which the peasants wish to settle for the whole year.

At this season an unusual commotion reigns in Reikjavik. Numerous groups of men and horses fill the streets ; goods are loaded and unloaded ; friends who have not met for a year or more welcome each other, others take leave. On one spot curious tents\* are erected, before which children play ; on another drunken men stagger along, or gallop on horseback, so that one is terrified, and fears every moment to see them fall.

This unusual traffic unfortunately only lasts six or eight days. The peasant hastens home to his hay-harvest ; the merchant must quickly regulate the produce and manufactures he has purchased, and load his ships with them, so that they may sail and reach their destination before the storms of the autumnal equinox.

	Miles.
From Reikjavik to Thingvalla is . . .	45
From Thingvalla to the Geyser . . .	36
From the Geyser to Skalholt . . .	28
From Skalholt to Sälsun . . .	36
From Sälsun to Struvellir . . .	9
From Struvellir to Hjalmskholm . . .	28
From Hjalmskholm to Reikum . . .	32
From Reikum to Reikjavik . . .	45
	<hr/> 259

\* Every peasant in tolerably good circumstances carries a little tent with him when he leaves home for a few days. These tents are, at the utmost, three feet high, five or six feet long, and three broad.

## CHAPTER VII.

FURTHER REMARKS ABOUT ICELAND AND ITS INHABITANTS—  
FROM ICELAND TO CHRISTIANIA.

Heartlessness and want of politeness among the higher classes—Cupidity of the working classes—Favourable points—Honesty of the peasants—Great crimes seldom committed—State of education among the Icelanders—Their quickness of comprehension—School at Reikjavik—Fishing the chief occupation of the Icelanders—Want of hospitality—Drunkenness and devotion to tobacco—Laziness—Rumours of robbers—Departure from Iceland—The sloop *Haabet*—Wretched accommodations—Hard fare—Flying-fish—The Skager Rock and the Cattegat—Splendid moonlight nights in the North—Helsingör—Arrival at Copenhagen—The steamer *Christiania*—Iron mines near Gottenburg—Gottenburg—The river Ham—Fish-market—The Christiansund—Sandesund—Walloe—Moss—Arrival at Christiania.

DURING my travels in Iceland I had of course the opportunity of becoming acquainted with its inhabitants, their manners and customs. I must confess that I had formed a higher estimate of the peasants. When we read in the history of that country that the first inhabitants had emigrated thither from civilised states; that they had brought knowledge and religion with them; when we hear of the simple good-hearted people, and their patriarchal mode of life in the accounts of former travellers, and when we know that nearly every peasant in Iceland can read and write, and that at least a Bible, but generally other religious books also, are found in every cot,—one feels inclined to consider this nation the best and most civilised in Europe. I deemed their morality sufficiently secured by the absence of foreign intercourse, by their isolated position, and the poverty of the country. No large town there affords opportunity for pomp or gaiety, or for the commission of

smaller or greater sins. Rarely does a foreigner enter the island, whose remoteness, severe climate, inhospitality, and poverty, are uninviting. The grandeur and peculiarity of its natural formation alone makes it interesting, and that does not suffice for the masses.

I therefore expected to find Iceland a real Arcadia in regard to its inhabitants, and rejoiced at the anticipation of seeing such an Idyllic life realised. I felt so happy when I set foot on the island that I could have embraced humanity. But I was soon undeceived.

I have often been impatient at my want of enthusiasm, which must be great, as I see every thing in a more prosaic form than other travellers. I do not maintain that my view is *right*, but I at least possess the virtue of describing facts as I see them, and do not repeat them from the accounts of others.

I have already described the impoliteness and heartlessness of the so-called higher classes, and soon lost the good opinion I had formed of them. I now came to the working classes in the vicinity of Reikjavik. The saying often applied to the Swiss people, "No money, no Swiss," one may also apply to the Icelanders. And of this fact I can cite several examples.

Scarcely had they heard that I, a foreigner, had arrived, than they frequently came to me, and brought quite common objects, such as can be found any where in Iceland, and expected me to pay dearly for them. At first I purchased from charity, or to be rid of their importunities, and threw the things away again; but I was soon obliged to give this up, as I should else have been besieged from morning to night. Their anxiety to gain money without labour annoyed me less than the extortionate prices with which they tried to impose on a stranger. For a beetle, such as could be found under every stone, they asked 5 kr. (about 2*d.*); as much for a caterpillar, of which thousands were lying on the beach; and for a common bird's egg, 10 to 20 kr. (4*d.* to 8*d.*) Of course, when I declined buying, they reduced their demand, sometimes to less than half the original sum; but

this was certainly not in consequence of their honesty. The baker in whose house I lodged also experienced the selfishness of these people. He had engaged a poor labourer to tar his house, who, when he had half finished his task, heard of other employment. He did not even take the trouble to ask the baker to excuse him for a few days; he went away, and did not return to finish the interrupted work for a whole week. This conduct was the more inexcusable as his children received bread, and even butter, twice a week from the baker.

I was fortunate enough to experience similar treatment. Herr Knudson had engaged a guide for me, with whom I was to take my departure in a few days. But it happened that the magistrate wished also to take a trip, and sent for my guide. The latter expected to be better paid by him, and went; he did not come to me to discharge himself, but merely sent me word on the eve of my departure, that he was ill, and could therefore not go with me. I could enumerate many more such examples, which do not much tend to give a high estimate of Icelandic morality.

I consoled myself with the hope of finding simplicity and honesty in the more retired districts, and therefore anticipated a twofold pleasure from my journey into the interior. I found many virtues, but unfortunately so many faults, that I am no longer inclined to exalt the Icelandic peasants as examples.

The best of their virtues is their honesty. I could leave my baggage unguarded any where for hours, and never missed the least article, for they did not even permit their children to touch any thing. In this point they are so conscientious, that if a peasant comes from a distance, and wishes to rest in a cottage, he never fails to knock at the door, even if it is open. If no one calls "come in," he does not enter. One might fearlessly sleep with open doors.

Crimes are of such rare occurrence here, that the prison of Reikjavik was changed into a dwelling-house for the chief warden many years since. Small crimes are punished summarily, either

in Reikjavik or at the seat of the Sysselmann. Criminals of a deeper dye are sent to Copenhagen, and are sentenced and punished there.

My landlord at Reikjavik, the master-baker Bernhöft, told me that only one crime had been committed in Iceland during the thirteen years that he had resided there. This was the murder of an illegitimate child immediately after its birth. The most frequently occurring crime is cow-stealing.

I was much surprised to find that nearly all the Icelanders can read and write. The latter quality only was somewhat rarer with the women. Youths and men often wrote a firm, good hand. I also found books in every cottage, the Bible always, and frequently poems and stories, sometimes even in the Danish language.

They also comprehend very quickly; when I opened my map before them, they soon understood its use and application. Their quickness is doubly surprising, if we consider that every father instructs his own children, and sometimes the neighbouring orphans. This is of course only done in the winter; but as winter lasts eight months in Iceland, it is long enough.

There is only one school in the whole island, which originally was in Bessestadt, but has been removed to Reikjavik since 1846. In this school only youths who can read and write are received, and they are either educated for priests, and may complete their studies here, or for doctors, apothecaries, or judges, when they must complete their studies in Copenhagen.

Besides theology, geometry, geography, history, and several languages, such as Latin, Danish, and, since 1846, German and also French, are taught in the school of Reikjavik.

The chief occupation of the Icelandic peasants consists in fishing, which is most industriously pursued in February, March, and April. Then the inhabitants of the interior come to the coasting villages and hire themselves to the dwellers on the beach, the real fishermen, as assistants, taking a portion of the fish as their wages. Fishing is attended to at other times also, but then exclusively by

the real fishermen. In the months of July and August many of the latter go into the interior and assist in the hay-harvest, for which they receive butter, sheep's wool, and salt lamb. Others ascend the mountains and gather the Iceland moss, of which they make a decoction, which they drink mixed with milk, or they grind it to flour, and bake flat cakes of it, which serve them in place of bread.

The work of the women consists in the preparation of the fish for drying, smoking, or salting; in tending the cattle, in knitting, sometimes in gathering moss. In winter both men and women knit and weave.

As regards the hospitality of the Icelanders,<sup>a</sup> I do not think one can give them so very much credit for it. It is true that priests and peasants gladly receive any European traveller, and treat him to every thing in their power; but they know well that the traveller who comes to their island is neither an adventurer nor a beggar, and will therefore pay them well. I did not meet one peasant or priest who did not accept the proffered gift without hesitation. But I must say of the priests that they were every where obliging and ready to serve me, and satisfied with the smallest gift; and their charges, when I required horses for my excursions, were always moderate. I only found the peasant less interested in districts where a traveller scarcely ever appeared; but in such places as were more visited, their charges were often exorbitant. For example, I had to pay 20 to 30 kr. (8*d.* to 1*s.*) for being ferried over a river; and then my guide and I only were rowed in the boat, and the horses had to swim. The guide who accompanied me on the *Hecla* also overcharged me; but he knew that I was forced to take him, as there is no choice of guides, and one does not give up the ascent for the sake of a little money.

<sup>a</sup> "Though their poverty disables them from imitating the hospitality of their ancestors in all respects, yet the desire of doing it still exists: they cheerfully give away the little they have to spare, and express the utmost joy and satisfaction if you are pleased with the gift." *Uno von Troil*, 1772.  
—Ed.



This conduct shews that the character of the Icelanders does not belong to the best ; and that they take advantage of travellers with as much shrewdness as the landlords and guides on the continent.

A besetting sin of the Icelanders is their drunkenness. Their poverty would probably not be so great if they were less devoted to brandy, and worked more industriously. It is dreadful to see what deep root this vice has taken. Not only on Sundays, but also on week-days, I met peasants who were so intoxicated that I was surprised how they could keep in their saddle. I am, however, happy to say that I never saw a woman in this degrading condition.

Another of their passions is snuff. They chew and snuff tobacco with the same infatuation as it is smoked in other countries. But their mode of taking it is very peculiar. Most of the peasants, and even many of the priests, have no proper snuff-box, but only a box turned of bone, shaped like a powder-flask. When they take snuff, they throw back their head, insert the point of the flask in their nose, and shake a dose of tobacco into it. They then, with the greatest amiability, offer it to their neighbour, he to his, and so it goes round till it reaches the owner again.

I think, indeed, that the Icelanders are second to no nation in uncleanness ; not even to the Greenlanders, Esquimaux, or Laplanders. If I were to describe a portion only of what I experienced, my readers would think me guilty of gross exaggeration ; I prefer, therefore, to leave it to their imagination ; merely saying that they cannot conceive any thing too dirty for Iceland delicacy.

Beside this very estimable quality, they are also insuperably lazy. Not far from the coast are immense meadows, so marshy that it is dangerous to cross them. The fault lies less in the soil than the people. If they would only make ditches, and thus dry the ground, they would have the most splendid grass. That this would grow abundantly is proved by the little elevations which rise from above the marshes, and which are thickly covered with grass, herbage, and wild clover. I also passed large districts

covered with good soil, and some where the soil was mixed with sand.

I frequently debated with Herr Boge, who has lived in Iceland for forty years, and is well versed in farming matters, whether it would not be possible to produce important pasture-grounds and hay-fields with industry and perseverance. He agreed with me, and thought that even potato-fields might be reclaimed, if only the people were not so lazy, preferring to suffer hunger and resign all the comforts of cleanliness rather than to work. What nature voluntarily gives, they are satisfied with, and it never occurs to them to force more from her. If a few German peasants were transported hither, what a different appearance the country would soon have!

The best soil in Iceland is on the Norderland. There are a few potato-grounds there, and some little trees, which, without any cultivation, have reached a height of seven to eight feet. Herr Boge, established here for thirty years, had planted some mountain-ash and birch-trees, which had grown to a height of sixteen feet.

In the Norderland, and every where except on the coast, the people live by breeding cattle. Many a peasant there possesses from two to four hundred sheep, ten to fifteen cows, and ten to twelve horses. There are not many who are so rich, but at all events they are better off than the inhabitants of the sea-coast. The soil there is for the most part bad, and they are therefore nearly all compelled to have recourse to fishing.

Before quitting Iceland, I must relate a tradition told me by many Icelanders, not only by peasants, but also by people of the so-called higher classes, and who all implicitly believe it.

It is asserted that the inhospitable interior is likewise populated, but by a peculiar race of men, to whom alone the paths through these deserts are known. These savages have no intercourse with their fellow-countrymen during the whole year, and only come to one of the ports in the beginning of July, for one

day at the utmost, to buy several necessities, for which they pay in money. They then vanish suddenly, and no one knows in which direction they are gone. No one knows them; they never bring their wives or children with them, and never reply to the question whence they come. Their language, also, is said to be more difficult than that of the other inhabitants of Iceland.

One gentleman, whom I do not wish to name, expressed a wish to have the command of twenty to twenty-five well-armed soldiers, to search for these wild men.

The people who maintain that they have seen these children of nature, assert that they are taller and stronger than other Icelanders; that their horses' hoofs, instead of being shod with iron, have shoes of horn; and that they have much money, which they can only have acquired by pillage. When I inquired what respectable inhabitants of Iceland had been robbed by these savages, and when and where, no one could give me an answer. For my part, I scarcely think that one man, certainly not a whole race, could live by pillage in Iceland.

#### DEPARTURE FROM ICELAND.—JOURNEY TO COPENHAGEN.

I had seen all there was to be seen in Iceland, had finished all my excursions, and awaited with inexpressible impatience the sailing of the vessel which was destined to bring me nearer my beloved home. But I had to stay four very long weeks in Reikjavik, my patience being more exhausted from day to day, and had after this long delay to be satisfied with the most wretched accommodation.

The delay was the more tantalising, as several ships left the port in the mean time, and Herr Knudson, with whom I had crossed over from Copenhagen, invited me to accompany him on his return; but all the vessels went to England or to Spain, and I did not wish to visit either of these countries. I was waiting for an opportunity to go to Scandinavia, to have at least a glance at these picturesque districts.

At last there were two sloops which intended to sail towards the end of July. The better of the two went to Altona; the destination of the other was Copenhagen. I had intended to travel in the former; but a merchant of Reikjavik had already engaged the only berth,—for there rarely is more than one in such a small vessel,—and I deemed myself lucky to obtain the one in the other ship. Herr Bernhöft thought, indeed, that the vessel might be too bad for such a long journey, and proposed to examine it, and report on its condition. But as I had quite determined to go to Denmark, I requested him to waive the examination, and agree with the captain about my passage. If, as I anticipated, I found the vessel too wretched, his warnings might have shaken my resolution, and I wished to avoid that contingency.

We heard, soon, that a young Danish girl, who had been in service in Iceland, wished to return by the same vessel. She had been suffering so much from home-sickness, that she was determined, under any circumstances, to see her beloved fatherland again. If, thought I to myself, the home-sickness is powerful enough to make this girl indifferent to the danger, longing must take its place in my breast and effect the same result.

Our sloop bore the consolatory name of Haabet (hope), and belonged to the merchant Fromm, in Copenhagen.

Our departure had been fixed for the 26th of July, and after that day I scarcely dared to leave my house, being in constant expectation of a summons on board. Violent storms unfortunately prevented our departure, and I was not called till the 29th of July, when I had to bid farewell to Iceland.

This was comparatively easy. Although I had seen many wonderful views, many new and interesting natural phenomena, I yet longed for my accustomed fields, in which we do not find magnificent and overpowering scenes, but lovelier and more cheerful ones. The separation from Herr Knudson and the family of Bernhöft was more difficult. I owed all the kindness I had experienced in the island, every good advice and useful assistance in

my travels, only to them. My gratitude to these kind and good people will not easily fade from my heart.

At noon I was already on board, and had leisure to admire all the gay flags and streamers with which the French frigate anchoring here had been decked, to celebrate the anniversary of the July revolution.

I endeavoured to turn my attention as much as possible to exterior objects, and not to look at our ship, for all that I had involuntarily seen had not impressed me very favourably. I determined also not to enter the cabin till we were in the open sea and the pilots had left our sloop, so that all possibility of return would be gone.

Our crew consisted of captain, steersman, two sailors, and a cabin-boy, who bore the title of cook; we added that of valet, as he was appointed to wait on us.

When the pilots had left us, I sought the entrance of the cabin,—the only, and therefore the common apartment. It consisted of a hole two feet broad, which gaped at my feet, and in which a perpendicular ladder of five steps was inserted. I stood before it puzzled to know which would be the best mode of descent, but knew no other way than to ask our host the captain. He shewed it me at once, by sitting at the entrance and letting his feet down. Let the reader imagine such a proceeding with our long dresses, and, above all, in bad weather, when the ship was pitched about by storms. But the thought that many other people are worse off, and can get on, was always the anchor of consolation to which I held; I argued with myself that I was made of the same stuff as other human beings, only spoiled and pampered, but that I could bear what they bore. In consequence of this self-arguing, I sat down at once, tried the new sliding-ladder, and arrived below in safety.

I had first to accustom my eyes to the darkness which reigned here, the hatches being constructed to admit the light very sparingly. I soon, however, saw too much; for all was raggedness,

dirt, and disorder. But I will describe matters in the order in which they occurred to me; for, as I flatter myself that many of my countrywomen will in spirit make this journey with me, and as many of them probably never had the opportunity of being in such a vessel, I wish to describe it to them very accurately. All who are accustomed to the sea will testify that I have adhered strictly to the truth. But to return to the sloop. Its age emulated mine, she being a relic of the last century. At that time little regard was paid to the convenience of passengers, and the space was all made available for freight; a fact which cannot surprise us, as the seaman's life is passed on deck, and the ship was not built for travellers. The entire length of the cabin from one berth to the other was ten feet; the breadth was six feet. The latter space was made still narrower by a box on one side, and by a little table and two little seats on the other, so that only sufficient space remained to pass through.

At dinner or supper, the ladies—the Danish girl and myself—sat on the little benches, where we were so squeezed, that we could scarcely move; the two cavaliers—the captain and the steersman—were obliged to stand before the table, and eat their meals in that position. The table was so small that they were obliged to hold their plates in their hands. In short, every thing shewed the cabin was made only for the crew, not for the passengers.

The air in this enclosure was also not of the purest; for, besides that it formed our bed-room, dining-room, and drawing-room, it was also used as store-room, for in the side cupboards provisions of various kinds were stored, also oil-colours, and a variety of other matter. I preferred to sit on the deck, exposed to the cold and the storm, or to be bathed by a wave, than to be half stifled below. Sometimes, however, I was obliged to descend, either when rain and storms were too violent, or when the ship was so tossed by contrary winds that the deck was not safe. The rolling and pitching of our little vessel was often so terrible, that we ladies could neither sit nor stand, and were therefore obliged to lie down

in the miserable berths for many a weary day. How I envied my companion! she could sleep day and night, which I could not. I was nearly always awake, much to my discomfort; for the hatches and the entrance were closed during the storm, and an Egyptian darkness, as well as a stifling atmosphere, filled the cabin.

In regard to food, all passengers, captain and crew, ate of the same dish. The morning meal consisted of miserable tea, or rather of nauseous water having the colour of tea. The sailors imbibed theirs without sugar, but the captain and the steersman took a small piece of candied sugar, which does not melt so quickly as the refined sugar, in their mouth, and poured down cup after cup of tea, and ate ship's biscuit and butter to it.

The dinner fare varied. The first day we had salt meat, which is soaked the evening before, and boiled the next day in sea-water. It was so salt, so hard, and so tough, that only a sailor's palate can possibly enjoy it. Instead of soup, vegetables, and pudding, we had pearl-barley boiled in water, without salt or butter; to which treacle and vinegar was added at the dinner-table. All the others considered this a delicacy, and marvelled at my depraved taste when I declared it to be unpalatable.

The second day brought a piece of bacon, boiled in sea-water, with the barley repeated. On the third we had cod-fish with peas. Although the latter were boiled hard and without butter, they were the most eatable of all the dishes. On the fourth day the bill of fare of the first was repeated, and the same course followed again. At the end of every dinner we had black coffee. The supper was like the breakfast,—tea-water, ship's biscuit and butter.

I wished to have provided myself with some chickens, eggs, and potatoes in Reikjavik, but I could not obtain any of these luxuries. Very few chickens are kept—only the higher officials or merchants have them; eggs of eider-ducks and other birds may often be had, but more are never collected than are wanted for the daily supply, and then only in spring; for potatoes the season was not advanced enough. My readers have now a picture of the luxu-

rious life I led on board the ship. Had I been fortunate enough to voyage in a better vessel, where the passengers are more commodiously lodged and better fed, the sea-sickness would certainly not have attacked me; but in consequence of the stifling atmosphere of the cabin and the bad food, I suffered from it the first day. But on the second I was well again, regained my appetite, and ate salt meat, bacon, and peas as well as a sailor; the stockfish, the barley, and the coffee and tea, I left untouched.

A real sailor never drinks water; and this observation of mine was confirmed by our captain and steersman: instead of beer or wine, they took tea, and, except at meals, cold tea.

On Sunday evenings we had a grand supper, for the captain had eight eggs, which he had brought from Denmark, boiled for us four people. The crew had a few glasses of punch-essence mixed in their tea.

As my readers are now acquainted with the varied bill of fare in such a ship, I will say a few words of the table-linen. This consisted only of an old sailcloth, which was spread over the table, and looked so dirty and greasy that I thought it would be much better and more agreeable to leave the table uncovered. But I soon repented the unwise thought, and discovered how important this cloth was. One morning I saw our valet treating a piece of sailcloth quite outrageously: he had spread it upon the deck, stood upon it, and brushed it clean with the ship's broom. I recognised our tablecloth by the many spots of dirt and grease, and in the evening found the table bare. But what was the consequence? Scarcely had the tea-pot been placed on the table than it began to slip off; had not the watchful captain quickly caught it, it would have fallen to the ground and bathed our feet with its contents. Nothing could stand on the polished table, and I sincerely pitied the captain that he had not another tablecloth.

My readers will imagine that what I have described would have been quite sufficient to make my stay in the vessel any thing but agreeable; but I discovered another circumstance, which even-



made it alarming. This was nothing less than that our little vessel was constantly letting in a considerable quantity of water, which had to be pumped out every few hours. The captain tried to allay my uneasiness by asserting that every ship admitted water, and ours only leaked a little more because it was so old. I was obliged to be content with his explanation, as it was now too late to think of a change. Fortunately we did not meet with any storms, and therefore incurred less danger.

Our journey lasted twenty days, during twelve of which we saw no land; the wind drove us too far east to see the Feroe or the Shetland Isles. I should have cared less for this, had I seen some of the monsters of the deep instead, but we met with scarcely any of these amiable animals. I saw the ray of water which a whale emitted from his nostrils, and which exactly resembled a fountain; the animal itself was unfortunately too far from our ship for us to see its body. A shark came a little nearer; it swam round our vessel for a few moments, so that I could easily look at him: it must have been from sixteen to eighteen feet long.

The so-called flying-fish afforded a pretty sight. The sea was as calm as a mirror, the evening mild and moonlight; and so we remained on deck till late, watching the gambols of these animals. As far as we could see, the water was covered with them. We could recognise the younger fishes by their higher springs; they seemed to be three to four feet long, and rose five to six feet above the surface of the sea. Their leaping looked like an attempt at flying, but their gills did not do them good service in the trial, and they fell back immediately. The old fish did not seem to have the same elasticity; they only described a small arch like the dolphins, and only rose so far above the water that we could see the middle part of their body.

These fish are not caught; they have little oil, and an unpleasant taste.

On the thirteenth day we again saw land. We had entered the Skagerrak, and saw the peninsula of Jütland, with the town of

Skaggen. The peninsula looks very dreary from this side ; it is flat and covered with sand.

On the sixteenth day we entered the Cattegat. For some time past we had always either been becalmed or had had contrary winds, and had been tossed about in the Skagerrak, the Cattegat, and the Sound for nearly a week. On some days we scarcely made fifteen to twenty leagues a day. On such calm days I passed the time with fishing ; but the fish were wise enough not to bite my hook. I was daily anticipating a dinner of mackerel, but caught only one.

The multitude of vessels sailing into the Cattegat afforded me more amusement ; I counted above seventy. The nearer we approached the entrance of the Sound, the more imposing was the sight, and the more closely were the vessels crowded together. Fortunately we were favoured by a bright moonlight ; in a dark or stormy night we should not with the greatest precaution and skill have been able to avoid a collision.

The inhabitants of more southern regions have no idea of the extraordinary clearness and brilliancy of a northern moonlight night ; it seems almost as if the moon had borrowed a portion of the sun's lustre. I have seen splendid nights on the coast of Asia, on the Mediterranean ; but here, on the shores of Scandinavia, they were lighter and brighter.

I remained on deck all night ; for it pleased me to watch the forests of masts crowded together here, and endeavouring simultaneously to gain the entrance to the Sound. I should now be able to form a tolerable idea of a fleet, for this number of ships must surely resemble a merchant-fleet.

On the twentieth day of our journey we entered the port of Helsingör. The Sound dues have to be paid here, or, as the sailor calls it, the ship must be cleared. This is a very tedious interruption, and the stopping and restarting of the ship very inconvenient. The sails have to be furled, the anchor cast, the boat lowered, and the captain proceeds on shore ; hours sometimes

elapse before he has finished. When he returns to the ship, the boat has to be hoisted again, the anchor raised, and the sails unfurled. Sometimes the wind has changed in the mean time; and in consequence of these formalities, the port of Copenhagen cannot be reached at the expected time.

If a ship is unfortunate enough to reach Helsingör on a dark night, she may not enter at all for fear of a collision. She has to anchor in the Cattegat; and thus suffer two interruptions. If she arrives at Helsingör in the night before four o'clock, she has to wait, as the custom-house is not opened till that time.

The skipper is, however, at liberty to proceed direct to Copenhagen, but this liberty costs five thalers (fifteen shillings). If, however, the toll may thus be paid in Copenhagen just as easily, the obligation to stop at Helsingör is only a trick to gain the higher toll; for if a captain is in haste, or the wind is too favourable to be lost, he forfeits the five thalers, and sails on to Copenhagen.

Our captain cared neither for time nor trouble; he cleared the ship here, and so we did not reach Copenhagen until two o'clock in the afternoon. After my long absence, it seemed so familiar, so beautiful and grand, as if I had seen nothing so beautiful in my whole life. My readers must bear in mind, however, where I came from, and how long I had been imprisoned in a vessel in which I scarcely had space to move. When I put foot on shore again, I could have imitated Columbus, and prostrated myself to kiss the earth.

#### DEPARTURE FROM COPENHAGEN.—CHRISTIANIA.

On the 19th August, the day after my arrival from Iceland, at two o'clock in the afternoon, I had already embarked again; this time in the fine royal Norwegian steamer *Christiania*, of 170 horsepower, bound for the town of Christiania, distant 304 sea-miles from Copenhagen. We had soon passed through the Sound and arrived safely in the Cattegat, in which we steered more to the

right than on the journey to Iceland ; for we not only intended to see Norway and Sweden, but to cast anchor on the coast.

We could plainly see the fine chain of mountains which bound the Cattegat on the right, and whose extreme point, the Kulm, runs into the sea like a long promontory. Lighthouses are erected here, and on the other numerous dangerous spots of the coast, and their lights shine all around in the dark night. Some of the lights are movable, and some stationary, and point out to the sailor which places to avoid.

August 20th.

Bad weather is one of the greatest torments of a traveller, and is more disagreeable when one passes through districts remarkable for beauty and originality. Both grievances were united to-day ; it rained almost incessantly ; and yet the passage of the Swedish coast and of the little fiord to the port of Gottenburg was of peculiar interest. The sea here was more like a broad stream which is bounded by noble rocks, and interspersed by small and large rocks and shoals, over which the waters dashed finely. Near the harbour, some buildings lie partly on and partly between the rocks ; these contain the celebrated royal Swedish iron-foundry, called the new foundry. Even numerous American ships were lying here to load this metal.<sup>a</sup>

The steamer remains more than four hours in the port of Gottenburg, and we had therefore time to go into the town, distant about two miles, and whose suburbs extend as far as the port. On the landing-quay a captain lives who has always a carriage and two horses ready to drive travellers into the town. There are also one-horse vehicles, and even an omnibus. The former were already engaged ; the latter, we were told, drives so slowly, that nearly the whole time is lost on the road ; so I and two travelling companions hired the captain's carriage. The rain

<sup>a</sup> The presence of American ships in the port of Gottenburg is not to be wondered at, seeing that nearly three-fourths of all the iron exported from Gottenburg is to America. — Ed.

poured in torrents on our heads ; but this did not disturb us much. My two companions had business to transact, and curiosity attracted me. I did not at that time know that I should have occasion to visit this pretty little town again, and would not leave without seeing it.

The suburbs are built entirely of wood, and contain many pretty one-story houses, surrounded, for the most part, by little gardens. The situation of the suburbs is very peculiar. Rocks, or little fields and meadows, often lie between the houses ; the rocks even now and then cross the streets, and had to be blasted to form a road. The view from one of the hills over which the road to the town lies is truly beautiful.

The town has two large squares : on the smaller one stands the large church ; on the larger one the town-hall, the post-office, and many pretty houses. In the town every thing is built of bricks. The river Ham flows through the large square, and increases the traffic by the many ships and barks running into it from the sea, and bringing provisions, but principally fuel, to market. Several bridges cross it. A visit to the well-stocked fish-market is also an interesting feature in a short visit to this town.

I entered a Swedish house for the first time here. I remarked that the floor was strewed over with the fine points of the fir-trees, which had an agreeable odour, a more healthy one probably than any artificial perfume. I found this custom prevalent all over Sweden and Norway, but only in hotels and in the dwellings of the poorer classes.

About eleven o'clock in the forenoon we continued our journey. We steered safely through the many rocks and shoals, and soon reached the open sea again. We did not stand out far from the shore, and saw several telegraphs erected on the rocks. We soon lost sight of Denmark on the left, and arrived at the fortress Friedrichsver towards evening, but could not see much of it. Here the so-called Scheren begin, which extend sixty leagues, and form the Christian's Sound. By what I could see in the dim

twilight, the scene was beautiful. Numerous islands, some merely consisting of bare rocks, others overgrown with slender pines, surrounded us on all sides. But our pilot understood his business perfectly, and steered us safely through to Sandesund, spite of the dark night. Here we anchored, for it would have been too dangerous to proceed. We had to wait here for the steamer from Bergen, which exchanged passengers with us. The sea was very rough, and this exchange was therefore extremely difficult to effect. Neither of the steamers would lower a boat; at last our steamer gave way, after midnight, and the terrified and wailing passengers were lowered into it. I pitied them from my heart, but fortunately no accident happened.

August 21st.

I could see the situation of Sandesund better by day; and found it to consist only of a few houses. The water is so hemmed in here that it scarcely attains the breadth of a stream; but it soon widens again, and increases in beauty and variety with every yard. We seemed to ride on a beautiful lake; for the islands lie so close to the mountains in the background, that they look like a continent, and the bays they form like the mouths of rivers. The next moment the scene changes to a succession of lakes, one coming close on the other; and when the ship appears to be hemmed in, a new opening is suddenly presented to the eye behind another island. The islands themselves are of a most varied character: some only consist of bare rocks, with now and then a pine; some are richly covered with fields and groves; and the shore presents so many fine scenes, that one hardly knows where to look in order not to miss any of the beauties of the scenery. Here are high mountains overgrown from the bottom to the summit with dark pine-groves; there again lovely hills, with verdant meadows, fertile fields, pretty farmsteads and yards; and on another side the mountains separate and form a beautiful perspective of precipices and valleys. Sometimes I could follow the bend of a bay till it mingled with the distant clouds; at others we passed the most

beautiful valleys, dotted with little villages and towns. I cannot describe the beauties of the scenery in adequate terms: my words are too weak, and my knowledge too insignificant; and I can only give an idea of my emotions, but not describe them.

Near Walloe the country grows less beautiful; the mountains decrease into hills, and the water is not studded with islands. The little town itself is almost concealed behind the hills. A remarkable feature is the long row of wooden huts and houses adjoining, which all belong to a salt-work established there.

We entered one of the many little arms of the sea to reach the town of Moss. Its situation is beautiful, being built amphitheatrically on a hillock which leans against a high mountain. A fine building on the sea-shore, whose portico rests upon pillars, is used for a bathing institution.

A dock-yard, in which men-of-war are built at the expense of the state, is situated near the town of Horten, which is also picturesquely placed. There does not seem to be much work doing here, for I only saw one ship lying at anchor, and none on the stocks. About eight leagues beyond Horten a mountain rises in the middle of the sea, and divides it into two streams, uniting again beyond it, and forming a pretty view.

We did not see Christiania till we were only ten leagues from it. The town, the suburbs, the fortress, the newly-erected royal palace, the freemasons' lodge, &c., lie in a semicircle round the port, and are bounded by fields, meadows, woods, and hills, forming a delightful *coup-d'œil*. It seems as if the sea could not part from such a lovely view, and runs in narrow streams, through hills and plains, to a great distance beyond the town.

Towards eleven o'clock in the forenoon we reached the port of Christiania. We had come from Sandesund in seven hours, and had stopped four times on the way; but the boats with newcomers, with merchandise and letters, had always been ready, had been received, and we had proceeded without any considerable delay.

## CHAPTER VIII.

## STAY IN CHRISTIANIA.

General description of the town—The palace—The parliament-house—The theatre—The university—Names of streets—Canals—Quays—Stores—Meeting of the Storting or Parliament—Inconvenient carriages—Beer-carts—Ladegården—Journey to Delemarken—Difficulty of travelling—Drammen—Beautiful scenery—Nature of the roads—Costume of the peasants—Kongsberg—Its silver-mine—Waterfall of Labrafoss—Bolkesøe—Inconveniences of travelling in this district—Lindesøe—Lake Foesøe—Waterfall of Rykanfoss—Haukanes—Mæl—Overcharges in travelling—Mode of redress—Muni—Arrival at Christiania.

My first care on arriving in this town was to find a countrywoman of mine who had been married to a lawyer here. It is said of the Viennese that they cannot live away from their Stephen's steeple; but here was a proof of the contrary, for there are few couples living so happily as these friends, and yet they were nearly one thousand miles from St. Stephen's steeple.\*

I passed through the whole town on the way from the quay to the hotel, and thence to my friend. The town is not large, and not very pretty. The newly-built portion is the best, for it at least has broad, tolerably long streets, in which the houses are of brick, and sometimes large. In the by-streets I frequently found wooden

\* "St. Stephen's steeple" is 450 feet high, being about 40 feet higher than St. Paul's, and forms part of St. Stephen's Cathedral in Vienna, a magnificent Gothic building, that dates as far back as the twelfth century. It has a great bell, that weighs about eighteen tons, being more than double the weight of the bell in St. Peter's at Rome, and four times the weight of the "Great Tom of Lincoln." The metal used consisted of cannons taken from the Turks during their memorable sieges of Vienna. The cathedral is 350 feet long and 200 wide, being less than St. Paul's in London, which is 510 feet long and 282 wide.—ED.





CHRISTIANIA



barracks ready to fall. The square is large, but irregular; and as it is used as a general market-place, it is also very dirty.

In the suburbs the houses are mostly built of wood. There are some rather pretty public buildings; the finest among them are the royal castle and the fortress. They are built on little elevations, and afford a beautiful view. The old royal palace is in the town, but not at all distinguishable from a common private house. The house in which the *Storthing*<sup>b</sup> assembles is large, and its portico rests on pillars; but the steps are of wood, as in all stone houses in Scandinavia. The theatre seemed large enough for the population; but I did not enter it. The freemasons' lodge is one of the most beautiful buildings in the town; it contains two large saloons, which are used for assemblies or festivities of various kinds, besides serving as the meeting-place of the freemasons. The university seemed almost too richly built; it is not finished yet, but is so beautiful that it would be an ornament to the largest capital. The butchers' market is also very pretty. It is of a semi-circular shape, and is surrounded by arched passages, in which the buyers stand, sheltered from the weather. The whole edifice is built of bricks, left in their natural state, neither stuccoed with mortar nor whitewashed. There are not many other

<sup>b</sup> The *Storthing* is the name given to the Norwegian parliament, which assembles once every three years at Christiania. The time and place of meeting are fixed by law, and the king has no power to prevent or postpone its assembly. It consists of about a hundred members, who divide themselves into two houses. The members must not be under thirty years of age, and must have lived for ten years in Norway. The electors are required to be twenty-five years of age, and to be either burgesses of a town, or to possess property of the annual value of 30*l*. The members must possess the same qualification. The members of the *Storthing* are usually plain-spoken, sensible men, who have no desire to shine as orators, but who despatch with great native sagacity the business brought before them. This *Storthing* is the most independent legislative assembly in Europe; for not only has the king no power to prevent its meeting at the appointed time, but should he refuse to assent to any laws that are passed, these laws come into force without his assent, provided they are passed by three successive parliaments. — ED.

palaces or fine public buildings, and most of the houses are one-storied.

One of the features of the place—a custom which is of great use to the traveller, and prevails in all Scandinavian towns—is, that the names of the streets are affixed at every corner, so that the passer-by always knows where he is, without the necessity of asking his way.

Open canals run through the town; and on such nights as the almanac announces a full or bright moon the streets are not lighted.

Wooden quays surround the harbour, on which several large warehouses, likewise built of wood, are situated; but, like most of the houses, they are roofed with tiles.

The arrangement and display of the stores are simple, and the wares very beautiful, though not of home manufacture. Very few factories exist here, and every thing has to be imported.

I was much shocked at the raggedly-clad people I met every where in the streets; the young men especially looked very ragged. They rarely begged; but I should not have been pleased to meet them alone in a retired street.

I was fortunate enough to be in Christiania at the time when the Storting was sitting. This takes place every three years; the sessions commence in January or February, and usually last three months; but so much business had this time accumulated, that the king proposed to extend the length of the session. To this fortunate accident I owed the pleasure of witnessing some of the meetings. The king was expected to close the proceedings in September.<sup>c</sup>

<sup>c</sup> The present king of Sweden and Norway is Oscar, one of the few fortunate scions of those lowly families that were raised to royal power and dignity by Napoleon. His father, Bernadotte, was the son of an advocate, and entered the French army as a common soldier; in that service he rose to the rank of marshal, and then became crown-prince, and ultimately king of Sweden. He died in 1844. The mother of Oscar was Désirée Clary, a sister of Julie Clary, wife of Joseph Bonaparte, the elder brother of Napo-

The hall of meeting is long and large. Four rows of tapestried seats, one rising above the other, run lengthways along the hall, and afford room for eighty legislators. Opposite the benches a table stands on a raised platform, and at this table the president and secretary sit. A gallery, which is open to the public, runs round the upper portion of the hall.

Although I understood but little of the Norwegian language, I attended the meetings daily for an hour. I could at least distinguish whether long or short speeches were made, or whether the orator spoke fluently. Unfortunately, the speakers I heard spoke the few words they mustered courage to deliver so slowly and hesitatingly, that I could not form a very favourable idea of Norwegian eloquence. I was told that the Storting only contained three or four good speakers, and they did not display their talents during my stay.

I have never seen such a variety of carriages as I met with here. The commonest and most inconvenient are called Carriols. A carriol consists of a narrow, long, open box, resting between two immensely high wheels, and provided with a very small seat. You are squeezed into this contrivance, and have to stretch your feet forward. You are then buckled in with a leather apron as high as the hips, and must remain in this position, without moving a limb, from the beginning to the end of your ride. A board is hung on behind the box for the coachman; and from this perch he, in a kneeling or standing position, directs the horses,

leon. This lady was asked in marriage by Napoleon himself, but her father refused his assent; and instead of becoming an unfortunate empress of France, she became a fortunate queen of Sweden and Norway. Oscar was born at Paris in 1799, and received his education chiefly in Hanover. He accompanied his father to Sweden in 1810, and ascended the throne on his father's death in 1844. In 1824 he married Josephine Beauharnois, daughter of Prince Eugene, and grand-daughter of the brilliant and fascinating Josephine, the first and best wife of Napoleon. Oscar is much beloved by his subjects; his administration is mild, just, and equitable; and his personal abilities and acquirements are far beyond the average of crowned heads. — ED.

unless the temporary resident of the box should prefer to take the reins himself. As it is very unpleasant to hear the quivering of the reins on one side and the smacking of the whip on the other, every one, men and women, can drive. Besides these carriages, there are phaetons, droschkas, but no closed vehicles.

The carts which are used for the transport of beer are of a very peculiar construction. The consumption of beer in Christiania is very great, and it is at once bottled when made, and not sold in casks. The carts for the transport of these bottles consist of roomy covered boxes about a foot and a half high, which are divided into partitions like a cellar, and in which many bottles can be easily and safely transported from one part to another.

Another species of basket, which the servants use to carry such articles as are damp or dirty, and which my readers will excuse my describing, is made of fine white tin, and provided with a handle. Straw baskets are only used for bread, and for dry and clean provisions.

There are no public gardens or assemblies in Christiania, but numerous promenades ; indeed, every road from the town leads to the most beautiful scenery, and every hill in the neighbourhood affords the most delightful prospects.

Ladegården is the only spot which is often resorted to by the citizens by carriage or on foot. It affords many and splendid views of the sea and its islands, of the surrounding mountains, valleys, and pine and fir groves. The majority of the country-houses are built here. They are generally small, but pretty, and surrounded by flower-gardens and orchards. While there, I seemed to be far in the south, so green and verdant was the scenery. The corn-fields alone betrayed the north. Not that the corn was poor ; on the contrary, I found many ears bending to the ground under their weight ; but now, towards the end of August, most of it was standing uncut in the fields.

Near the town stands a pine-grove, from which one has splendid views ; two monuments are raised in it, but neither of them

are of importance: one is raised to the memory of a crown-prince of Sweden, Christian Augustus; the other to Count Hermann Wenel Jarlsberg.

## JOURNEY TO DELEMARKEN.

All I had hitherto seen in Norway had gratified me so much, that I could not resist the temptation of a journey to the wildly romantic regions of Delemarken. I was indeed told that it would be a difficult undertaking for a female, alone and almost entirely ignorant of the language, to make her way through the peasantry. But I found no one to accompany me, and was determined to go; so I trusted to fate, and went alone.

According to the inquiries I had instituted in respect to this journey, I anticipated that my greatest difficulties would arise from the absence of all institutions for the speedy and comfortable progress of travellers. One is forced to possess a carriage, and to hire horses at every station. It is sometimes possible to hire a vehicle, but this generally consists only of a miserable peasant's cart. I hired, therefore, a carriol for the whole journey, and a horse to the next station, the townlet of Drammen, distant about twenty-four miles.

On the 25th August, at three o'clock in the afternoon, I left Christiania, squeezed myself into my carriage, and, following the example of Norwegian dames, I seized the reins. I drove as if I had been used to it from infancy. I turned right and left, and my horse galloped and trotted gaily on.

The road to Drammen is exquisite, and would afford rich subjects for an artist. All the beauties of nature are here combined in most perfect harmony. The richness and variety of the scenery are almost oppressive, and would be an inexhaustible subject for the painter. The vegetation is much richer than I had hoped to find it so far north; every hill, every rock, is shaded by verdant foliage; the green of the meadows was of incomparable

freshness ; the grass was intermingled with flowers and herbs, and the corn-fields bent under their golden weight.

I have been in many countries, and have seen beautiful districts ; I have been in Switzerland, in Tyrol, in Italy, and in Salzburg ; but I never saw such peculiarly beautiful scenery as I found here : the sea every where intruding and following us to Drammen ; here forming a lovely lake on which boats were rocking, there a stream rushing through hills and meadows ; and then again, the splendid expanse dotted with proud three-masters and with countless islets. After a five hours' ride through rich valleys and splendid groves, I reached the town of Drammen, which lies on the shores of the sea and the river Storri Elf, and whose vicinity was announced by the beautiful country-houses ornamenting the approach to it.

A long, well-built wooden bridge, furnished with beautiful iron palisadings, leads over the river. The town of Drammen has pretty streets and houses, and above 6000 inhabitants. The hotel where I lodged was pretty and clean. My bedroom was a large room, with which the most fastidious might have been contented. The supper which they provided for me was, however, most frugal, consisting only of soft-boiled eggs. They gave me neither salt nor bread with them, nor a spoon ; nothing but a knife and fork. And it is a mystery to me how soft eggs can be eaten without bread, and with a knife and fork.

August 25th.

I hired a fresh horse here, with which I proceeded to Kongsberg, eighteen miles farther. The first seven miles afforded a repetition of the romantic scenery of the previous day, with the exception of the sea. But instead I had the beautiful river, until I had ascended a hill, from whose summit I overlooked a large and apparently populous valley, filled with groups of houses and single farms. It is strange that there are very few large towns in Norway ; every peasant builds his house in the midst of his fields.



Beyond this hill the scenery grows more monotonous. The mountains are lower, the valley narrower, and the road is enclosed by wood or rocks. One peculiarity of Norwegian rocks is their humidity. The water penetrates through countless fissures, but only in such small quantities as to cover the stones with a kind of veil. When the sun shines on these wet surfaces of rock, of which there are many and large ones, they shine like mirrors.

Delemarken seems to be tolerably populous. I often met with solitary peasant-huts in the large gloomy forests, and they gave some life to the monotonous landscape. The industry of the Norwegian peasant is very great; for every spot of earth, even on the steepest precipices, bore potatoes, barley, or oats; their houses also look cheerful, and were painted for the most part of a brick-red colour.

I found the roads very good, especially the one from Christiania to Drammen; and the one from Drammen to Kongsberg was not very objectionable. There is such an abundance of wood in Norway, that the streets on each side are fenced by wooden enclosures; and every field and meadow is similarly protected against the intrusion of cattle, and the miserable roads through the woods are even covered with round trunks of trees.

The peasantry in this district have no peculiar costume; only the head-covering of the females is curious. They wear a lady's hat, such as was fashionable in the last century, ornamented with a bunch behind, and with an immense shade in front. They are made of any material, generally of the remains of old garments; and only on Sundays better ones, and sometimes even silk ones, make their appearance.

In the neighbourhood of Kongsberg this head-dress is no longer worn. There they wear little caps like the Suabian peasantry, petticoats commencing under the shoulders, and very short spencers: a very ugly costume, the whole figure being spoilt by the short waist.

The town of Kongsberg is rather extended, and is beautifully

situated on a hill in the centre of a splendid wooded valley. It is, like all the towns in Norway except Christiania, built of wood; but it has many pretty, neat houses and some broad streets.

The stream Storri Elf flows past the town, and forms a small but very picturesque waterfall a little below the bridge. What pleased me most was the colour of the water as it surged over the rock. It was about noon as I drove across the bridge; the sun illuminated the whole country around, and the waves breaking against the rocks seemed by this light of a beautiful pale-yellow colour, so that they resembled fluid masses of pure transparent amber.

Two remarkable sights claimed my attention at Kongsberg,—a rich silver-mine, and a splendid waterfall called the Labrafoss. But as my time was limited, and I could only remain a few hours in Kongsberg, I preferred to see the waterfall and believe the accounts of the silver-mine; which were, that the deepest shaft was eight hundred feet below the surface, and that it was most difficult to remain there, as the cold, the smoke, and the powder-smell had a very noxious effect on the traveller accustomed to light and air.

I therefore hired a horse and drove to the fall, which is situated in a narrow pass about four miles from Kongsberg. The river collects in a quiet calm basin a little distance above the fall, and then rushes over the steep precipice with a sudden bound. The considerable depth of the fall and the quantity of water make it a very imposing sight. This is increased by a gigantic rock planted like a wall in the lower basin, and opposing its body to the progress of the hurrying waters. The waves rebound from the rock, and, collecting in mighty masses, rush over it, forming several smaller waterfalls in their course.

I watched it from a high rock, and was nevertheless covered by the spray to such a degree, that I sometimes could scarcely open my eyes. My guide then took me to the lower part of the fall, so that I might have a view of it from all sides; and each view seemed

different and more splendid. I perceived the same yellow transparent colour which I had remarked in the fall at Kongsberg in the waters which dashed over the rock and were illuminated by the sun. I imagine it arises from the rock, which is every where of a brownish-red colour, for the water itself was clear and pure.

At four o'clock in the afternoon I left Kongsberg, and drove to Bolkesoe, a distance of eighteen miles. It was by no means a beautiful or an agreeable drive; for the road was very bad, and took me through passes and valleys, across woods and over steep mountains, while the night was dark and unilluminated by the moon. The thought involuntarily entered my mind, how easily my guide, who sat close behind me on the vehicle, could put me out of the world by a gentle blow, and take possession of my effects. But I had confidence in the upright character of the Norwegians, and drove on quietly, devoting my attention entirely to the reins of my little steed, which I had to lead with a sure hand over hill and valley, over ruts and stones, and along precipices. I heard no sound but the rushing of the mountain-river, which leaped, close beside us, over the rocks, and was heard rushing in the far distance.

We did not arrive at Bolkesoe until ten o'clock at night. When we stopped before an insignificant-looking peasant's cot, and I remembered my Icelandic night-accommodations, whose exterior this resembled, my courage failed me; but I was agreeably disappointed when the peasant's wife led me up a broad staircase into a large clean chamber furnished with several good beds, some benches, a table, a box, and an iron stove. I found equal comforts on all the stations of my journey.

There are no proper hotels or posthouses on the little-frequented Norwegian roads; but the wealthy peasants undertake the duties of both. I would, however, advise every traveller to provide himself with bread and other provisions for the trip; for his peasant-host rarely can furnish him with these. His cows are on the hills during the summer; fowls are far too great a luxury for

him ; and his bread is scarcely eatable : it consists of large round cakes, scarcely half an inch thick, and very hard ; or of equally large cakes scarcely as thick as a knife, and quite dry. The only eatables I found were fish and potatoes ; and whenever I could stay for several hours, they fetched milk for me from the hills.

The travelling conveniences are still more unattainable ; but these I will mention in a future chapter, when my experience will be a little more extensive.

August 26th.

I could not see the situation of the town of Bolkesoe till daylight to-day, for when I arrived the darkness of night concealed it. It is situated in a pretty wooded vale, on a little hill at whose foot lies a beautiful lake of the same name.

The road from here to Tindosoe, about sixteen miles, is not practicable for vehicles, and I therefore left my carriol here and proceeded on horseback. The country grows more quiet and uninhabited, and the valleys become real chasms. Two lakes of considerable size form an agreeable variety to the wildness of the scenery. The larger one, called the Foelsoe, is of a regular form, and above two miles in diameter ; it is encircled by picturesque mountains. The effect of the shadows which the pine-covered mountain-tops throw on the lakes is particularly attractive. I rode along its shores for more than an hour, and had leisure to see and examine every thing very accurately, for the horses here travel at a very slow pace. The reason of this is partly that the guide has no horse, and walks beside you in a very sleepy manner ; the horse knows its master's peculiarities by long experience, and is only too willing to encourage him in his slow, dull pace. I spent more than five hours in reaching Tindosoe. My next object of interest was the celebrated waterfall of Rykanfoss, to reach which we had to cross a large lake. Although it had rained incessantly for an hour, and the sky looked threatening, I at once hired a boat with two rowers to continue my journey without interruption ; for

I anticipated a storm, and then I should not have found a boatman who would have ventured a voyage of four or five hours on this dangerous lake. In two hours my boat was ready, and I started in the pouring rain, but rejoiced at least at the absence of fog, which would have concealed the beauties of nature which surrounded me. The lake is eighteen miles long, but in many parts only from two to three miles wide. It is surrounded by mountains, which rise in terraces without the least gap to admit a distant view. As the mountains are nearly all covered with dark fir-groves, and overshadow the whole breadth of the narrow lake, the water seems quite dark, and almost black. This lake is dangerous to navigate on account of the many rocks rising perpendicularly out of the water, which, in a storm, shatter a boat dashed against them to pieces, and the passengers would find an inevitable grave in the deep waters. We had a fresh and a favourable breeze, which blew us quickly to our destination. One of the rocks on the coast has a very loud echo.

An island about a mile long divides the lake into equal parts ; and when we had passed it, the landscape became quite peculiar. The mountains seemed to push before each other, and try whose foot should extend farthest into the sea. This forms numerous lovely bays ; but few of them are adapted for landing, as the dangerous rocks seem to project every where.

The little dots of field and meadow which seem to hang against the rock, and the modest cottages of the peasants, which are built on the points of the most dangerous precipices, and over which rocks and stones tower as mountains, present a very curious appearance. The most fearful rocks hang over the huts, and threaten to crush them by falling, which would inevitably carry cottage and field with them into the sea. It is difficult to say whether the boldness or the stupidity of the peasants induces them to choose such localities for their dwellings.

From the mountains many rivers flow into the lake, and form beautiful falls. This might only have been the case at that time,

because it was raining incessantly, and the water poured down from all sides, so that the mountains seemed embroidered with silver threads. It was a beautiful sight; but I would willingly have relinquished it for a day of sunshine. It is no trifle to be exposed to such a shower-bath from morning till night; I was wet through, and had no hope for better weather, as the sky was clouded all round. My perseverance was nearly exhausted; and I was on the point of relinquishing the purpose of my journey,—the sight of the highest Norwegian waterfall,—when it occurred to me that the bad weather was most favourable for my plan, as each drop of water would increase the splendour of the waterfall.

After three hours and a half's rowing we reached Haukaness-am-See, where it is usual to stop a night, as there is a pretty farm here, and the distance from the fall is still considerable.

August 27th.

My first care in the morning was the weather; it was unchanged, and the experienced peasants prophesied that it would remain wet. As I would not return nor wait for better weather, I could only take to my boat again, put on my half-dried cloak, and row on boldly.

The termination of the lake, which we soon reached, was already sufficient to compensate for my perseverance. A high mountain advances into the lake, and divides it into two beautiful bays. We entered the left bay, and landed at Mael, which lies at the mouth of the river Rykaness. The distance from Haukaness is a little more than two miles. I had to mount a horse to reach the waterfall, which was yet eleven miles distant. The road runs through a narrow valley, which gradually narrows still more until it can only contain the river; and the traveller is obliged to ascend the heights and grope on along the sides of the mountains. Below in the vale he sees the foam of the waves surging against the rocks; they flow like a narrow band of silver in the deep chasm. Sometimes the path is so high that one neither sees nor hears the river.

The last half mile has to be journeyed on foot, and goes past spots which are really dangerous ; numerous waterfalls rush from the mountain-sides, and have to be crossed on paths of tree-trunks laid alongside each other ; and roads scarcely a foot wide lead along giddy precipices. But the traveller may trust unhesitatingly to his guide's arm, who has hitherto led every one in safety to his destination.

The road from Haukaness to the waterfall must be the finest that can be imagined on a bright sunny day ; for I was enchanted with the wildly-romantic scenery in spite of the incessant rain and my wet clothes, and would on no consideration have missed this sight. Unfortunately the bad weather increased, and thick fogs rolled down into the valleys. The water flowed down from the mountains, and transformed our narrow path into a brook, through which we had to wade ankle-deep in water. At last we reached the spot which afforded the best view of the fall. It was yet free from mist, and I could still admire the extraordinary beauty of the fall and its quantity of water. I saw the immense mountain-rock which closes the valley, the tremendous pillar of water which dashes over it, and rebounds from the rock projecting in the centre of the fall, filling the whole valley with clouds of spray, and concealing the depth to which it descends. I saw this, one of the rarest and of the most magnificent of natural beauties ; but alas, I saw it only for a moment, and had scarcely time to recover from the surprise of the first view when I lost it for ever ! I was not destined to see the single grandeurs of the fall and of the surrounding scenery, and was fain to be content with one look, one glance. Impenetrable mists rolled from all sides into the wild glen, and shrouded every thing in complete darkness ; I sat on a piece of rock, and gazed for two hours stedfastly at the spot where a faint outline of the fall was scarcely distinguishable through the mist ; sometimes this faint trace even was lost, and I could perceive its vicinity only by the dreadful sounds of the fall, and by the trembling of the rock beneath my feet.

After I had gazed, and hoped, and raised my eyes entreatingly to heaven for a single ray of sunshine, all in vain, I had at last to determine on my return. I left my post almost with tears in my eyes, and turned my head more backwards than forwards as we left the spot. At the least indication of a clearing away of the fog I should have returned.

But I retired farther and farther from it till I reached Mael again, where I sadly entered my boat, and proceeded uninterruptedly to Tindosoe. I arrived there towards ten o'clock at night. The wet, the cold, the want of food, and, above all, the depressed and disappointed state of my mind, had so affected me, that I went to bed with a slight attack of fever, and feared that I should not be able to continue my journey on the following day. But my strong constitution triumphed over every thing, and at five o'clock in the morning I was ready to continue my journey to Bolkesoe on horseback.

I was obliged to hurry for fear of missing the departure of the steamer from Christiania. The journey to Delemarken had been represented to me as much shorter than I found it in reality ; for the constant waiting for horses, boats, guides, &c. takes up very much time.

August 28th.

I had ordered my horse to be ready at five o'clock, but was obliged to wait for it until seven o'clock.

Although I made only a short trip into the interior, I had sufficient opportunities for experiencing the extortions and inconveniences to which a traveller is liable in Norway. No country in Europe is so much in its infancy as regards all conveniences for locomotion. It is true that horses, carriages, boats, &c. can be had at every station, and the law has fixed the price of these commodities ; but every thing is in the hands of the peasants and the publicans, and they are so skilled in tormenting the traveller by their intentional slowness, that he is compelled to pay the two-



fold tax, in order to proceed a little more quickly. The stations are short, being rarely above five or six miles, and one is therefore constantly changing horses. Arrived at a station, it either happens that there is really no horse to be had, or that this is an ostensible excuse. The traveller is told that the horse has to be fetched from the mountain, and that he can be served in one and a half or two hours. Thus he rides one hour, and waits two. It is also necessary to keep the tariff, as every trifle, the saddle, the carriage, the harness, fetching the horse, the boat, &c., has to be paid for extra; and when the traveller does not know the fixed prices, he is certain to be dreadfully imposed upon. At every station a book lies, containing the legal prices; but it is written in the language of the district, and utterly unintelligible to the stranger. Into this book, which is examined by the judge of the district every month, one may enter complaints against the peasant or publican; but they do not seem to fear it, for the guide who accompanied me to the fall of Rykanfoss endeavoured to cheat me twice in the most barefaced manner, by charging me sixfold for the use of the saddles and the fetching of the horse. When I threatened to inscribe my complaint in the book, he seemed not to care, and insisted on his demand, till I was obliged to pay him. On my return to Mael, I kept my word, asked for the book, and entered my complaint, although I was alone with all the peasants. It was not so much the money which annoyed me, as the shameless imposition. I am of opinion that every one should complain when he is wronged; if it does not benefit him, it will make the matter more easy for his successor.

I must confess, in justice to the peasants, that they were very indignant when I told them of the dishonesty of their countryman, and did not attempt to prevent my complaint.

To conclude my journey, I need only remark that, although the rain had ceased, the sky was still covered with clouds, and the country shrouded in mist. I therefore took the shorter road to Christiania, by which I had come, although I thereby missed a

beautiful district, where I should, as I was told, have seen the most splendid perspective views in Norway. This would have been on the road from Kongsberg over Kroxleben to Christiania. The finest part is near Kroxleben.

But the time was too short to take this round, and I returned by way of Drammen. In the village of Muni, about five miles from Kongsberg, where I arrived at seven o'clock in the evening, the amiable host wished to keep me waiting again two hours for a horse; and as this would probably have happened at every station, I was obliged to hire a horse for the whole distance to Christiania, at a threefold price. I slept here for a few hours, left in the night at one o'clock, and arrived at Christiania the following afternoon at two.

On this journey I found all those people very kind and obliging with whom I came into no sort of pecuniary relation; but the hosts, the boatmen, the drivers, the guides, were as selfish and grasping as in any other country. I believe that kindness and disinterestedness would only be found in any district by him who has the good fortune to be the first traveller.

This little excursion was very dear; and yet I think I could now travel cheaply even in this country, universally acknowledged to be dear. I would go with the steamer along the coast to Hammerfest, buy a little vehicle and a good horse there, and then travel pleasantly, and without annoyance, through the whole country. But for a family who wished to travel in a comfortable covered carriage, it would be incalculably dear, and in many parts impossible, on account of the bad roads.

The Norwegian peasantry are strong and robust, but their features are not the most comely, and they seemed neither wealthy nor cleanly. They were generally very poorly clad, and always barefooted. Their cottages, built of wood and covered with tiles, are more roomy than those of the Icelanders; but they are nevertheless dirty and wretched. A weakness of the Norwegians is their fondness for coffee, which they drink without

milk or sugar. The old women, as well as the men, smoke their pipes morning and night.

	Miles.
From Christiania to Kongsberg is about . . .	41
From Kongsberg to the waterfall Labrafoss . . .	5
From Kongsberg to Bolkosoe . . . . .	14
From Bolkosoe to Tindosoe . . . . .	16
From Tindosoe across the lake to Mael . . .	16
From Mael to the waterfall Rykanfoss . . .	11
	<hr/> 108

## CHAPTER IX.

## JOURNEY FROM CHRISTIANIA TO STOCKHOLM.

Departure from Christiania—Voyage to Gottenburg—King Oscar and his son—Dress of peasant-girls—Detention in Gottenburg—Overcrowding of steamer—Voyage on canals—Waterfalls of Trollhätta—Wennersee—Wennersborg—Storm—Island of Eken—Bromoe—Vikensee—Omberg mountain—Passage of the locks—Dresses of the people—Arrival at the Baltic—Passage of Mälarsee—Eric's hat—Swedish female-porters.

August 30th.

At seven o'clock this morning I left Christiania, accompanied by the good wishes of my countrywoman and her husband, and went back to Gottenburg by the same steamer which had brought me thence ten days before. I need only mention the splendid view of a portion of Christian's Sound—also called Fiord—which I lost on the former journey from the darkness of the night. We passed it in the afternoon. The situation of the little town of Lauervig is superb. It is built on a natural terrace, bordered in the background by beautiful mountains. In front, the fortress of Friedrichsver lies on a mountain surrounded by rocks, on which little watch-towers are erected; to the left lies the vast expanse of sea.

We were delayed an hour at Friedrichsver to transfer the travellers for Bergen<sup>a</sup> to a vessel waiting for them, as we had

<sup>a</sup> Bergen is a town of about twenty-five thousand inhabitants, situated near the Kons Fiord, on the west coast of Norway, and distant about 350 miles from Christiania. It is the seat of a bishopric, and a place of very considerable trade, its exports being chiefly fish. It has given its name to a county and a township in the state of New Jersey. There are three other Bergens,—one in the island of Rugen, one in the Netherlands, and another in the electorate of Hesse.—ED.

stopped on our previous journey at Sandesund for the same purpose.

This is the last view in the fiord; for now we steered into the open sea, and in a few hours we had lost sight of land. We saw nothing but land and water till we arrived the next morning at the Scheren, and steered for Gottenburg.

August 31st.

The sea had been rough all night, and we therefore reached Gottenburg three hours later than usual. In this agitated sea, the surging of the breakers against the many rocks and islets near Gottenburg has a very curious effect.

The few travellers who could keep on their feet, who did not suffer from sea-sickness, and remained on deck, spoke much of the dangerous storm. I had frequently marvelled to hear people who had made a journey, if it were even only a short one of forty to sixty leagues, relate of some fearful storm they had witnessed. Now I comprehended the reason, when I heard the travellers beside me call the brisk breeze, which only occasioned what seamen call a little swell, a dreadful storm; and they will probably tell at home of the dangers they have passed. Storms are, fortunately, not so frequent. I have travelled many thousand leagues, and have often met with stormy weather, especially on the passage from Copenhagen to Iceland; but I only experienced one real storm, but a violent and dangerous one, as I was crossing the Black Sea to Constantinople in April 1842.

We arrived at Gottenburg at nine instead of at six o'clock in the morning. I landed at once, to make the celebrated trip through the locks, over the waterfalls of Trollhätta, with the next Stockholm steamer. By the junction of the river Götha with some of the interior lakes, this great construction crosses the whole country, and connects the North Sea with the Baltic.

I found the town of Gottenburg very animated, on account of the presence of the king of Sweden, who was spending a few

days here on his way to Christiania to prorogue the Storting. I arrived on a Sunday, and the king, with his son, were in the church. The streets swarmed with human beings, all crowding towards the cathedral to catch a glimpse of his majesty on his departure. I, of course, mingled with the crowd, and was fortunate enough to see the king and prince come out of the church, enter their carriage, and drive away very near to me. Both were handsome, amiable-looking men. The people rushed after the carriage, and eagerly caught the friendly bows of the intelligent father and his hopeful son; they followed him to his palace, and stationed themselves in front of it, impatiently longing for the moment when the royal pair would appear at a window.

I could not have arrived at a more favourable time; for every one was in holiday attire, and the military, the clergy, the officials, citizens and people, were all exerting themselves to the utmost to do honour to their king.

I noticed two peasant-girls among the crowd who were peculiarly dressed. They wore black petticoats reaching half way down the calf of the leg, red stockings, red spencers, and white chemises, with long white sleeves; a kerchief was tied round the head. Some of the citizens' wives wore caps like the Suabian caps, covered by a little black, embroidered veil, which, however, left the face free.

Here, as in Copenhagen, I noticed boys of ten to twelve years of age among the drummers, and in the bands of the military.

The king remained this day and the next in Gottenburg, and continued his journey on the Tuesday. On the two evenings of his stay the windows in the town were ornamented with wreaths of fresh flowers, interspersed with lighted tapers. Some houses displayed transparencies, which, however, did not place the inventive powers of the amiable Gottenburgers in a very favourable light. They were all alike, consisting of a tremendous O (Oscar), surmounted by a royal crown.

I was detained four days in Gottenburg; and small considera-

tion seems to be paid to the speedy transport of travellers in Sweden. The steamer for Stockholm started on the day I arrived from Christiania, but unfortunately at five o'clock in the morning; and as in the month of September only two steamers go in the week to Stockholm, I was compelled to wait till Thursday. The time hung heavily on my hands; for I had seen the town itself, and the splendid views on the hills between the suburbs, during my former visit to the town, and the other portions only consisted of bare rocks and cliffs, which were of no interest.

September 4th.

The press of travellers was so great this time, that two days before the departure the cabins were all engaged; several ladies and gentlemen who would not wait for the next steamer were compelled to be satisfied with the deck; and I was among them; for the probability of such a crowd of passengers had not occurred to me, and I applied for a place only two days before our departure. During the journey fresh passengers were taken in at every station, and the reader may conceive the misery of the poor citizens unused to such hardships. Every one sought a shelter for the night, and the little cabins of the engineer and steersman were given up to some, while others crept into the passages, or squatted down on the steps of the stairs leading to the cabins. A place was offered to me in the engineer's cabin; but as three or four other persons were to share the apartment calculated only for one person, I preferred to bivouac night and day upon deck. One of the gentlemen was kind enough to lend me a thick cloak, in which I could wrap myself; and so I slept much more comfortably under the high canopy of heaven than my companions did in their sweating-room.

The arrangements in the vessels navigating the Götha canal are by no means the best. The first class is very comfortable, and the cabin-place is divided into pretty light divisions for two persons; but the second class is all the more uncomfortable: it

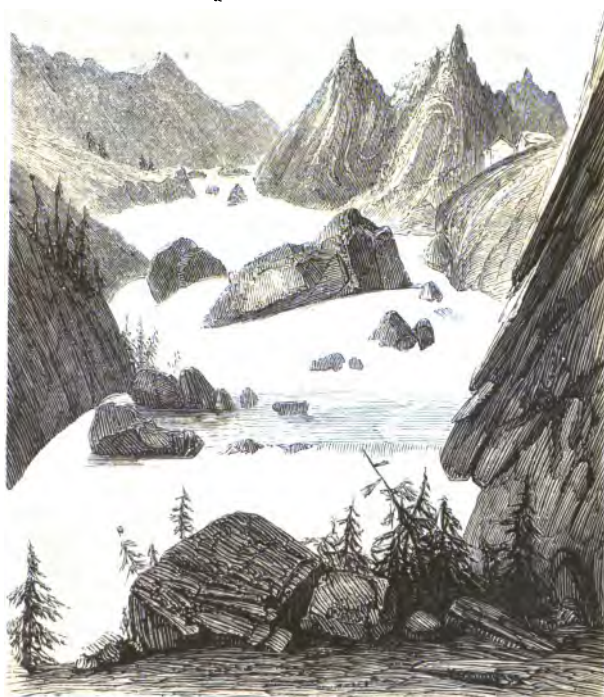
cabin is used for a common dining-room by day, and by night hammocks are slung up in it for sleeping accommodation. The arrangements for the luggage are worse still. The canal-boats, having only a very small hold, trunks, boxes, portmanteaus, &c. are heaped up on the deck, not fastened at all, and very insufficiently protected against rain. The consequence of this carelessness on a journey of five or six days was, that the rain and the high waves of the lakes frequently put the after-deck several inches under water, and then the luggage was wetted through. It was worse still in a squall on the Wenner lake; for while the ship was rather roughly tossed about, many a trunk lost its equilibrium and fell from its high position, frequently endangering the safety of the passengers' heads. The fares are, however, very cheap, which seemed doubly strange, as the many locks must cause considerable expense.

And now for the journey itself. We started at five o'clock in the morning, and soon arrived in the river Götha, whose shores for the first few miles are flat and bare. The valley itself is bounded by bare, rocky hills. After about nine miles we came to the town of Kongelf, which is said to have 1000 inhabitants. It is so situated among rocks, that it is almost hidden from view. On a rock opposite the town are the ruins of the fortress Bogus. Now the scenery begins to be a little more diversified, and forests are mingled with the bleak rocks; little valleys appear on both the shores; and the river itself, here divided by an islet, frequently expands to a considerable breadth. The peasants' cottages were larger and better than those in Norway; they are generally painted brick-red, and are often built in groups.

The first lock is at Lilla Edet: there are five here; and while the ship passes through them, the passengers have leisure to admire the contiguous low, but broad and voluminous fall of the Götha.

This first batch of locks in the canal extends over some distance past the fall, and they are partly blasted out of the rock, or built of stone. The river past Akestron flows as through a beau-





FALLS OF TROLLHATTA.



tiful park ; the valley is hemmed in by fertile hills, and leaves space only for the stream and some picturesque paths winding along its shores, and through the pine-groves descending to its banks.

In the afternoon we arrived at the celebrated locks near Trollhätta. They are of gigantic construction, which the largest states would be honoured in completing, and which occasion surprise when found in a country ranking high neither in extent nor in influence. There are eleven locks here, which rise 112 feet in a space of 3500 feet. They are broad, deep, blasted out of the rock, and walled round with fine freestone. They resemble the single steps of a giant's staircase ; and by this name they might fitly rank as one of the wonders of the world. Lock succeeds lock, mighty gates close them, and the large vessel rises miraculously to the giddy heights in a wildly romantic country.

Scarcely arrived at the locks, the traveller is surrounded by a crowd of boys, who offer their services as guides to the waterfalls near Trollhätta. There is abundance of time for this excursion ; for the passage of the ship through the many locks occupies three to four hours, and the excursion can be made in half the time. Before starting, it is, however, advisable to climb the rock to which the locks ascend. A pavilion is erected on its summit, and the view from it down over all the locks is exceedingly fine.

Pretty paths hewn out of the wood lead to Trollhätta, which is charmingly situated in a lovely valley, surrounded by woods and hills, on the shore of a river, whose white foaming waves contrast strongly with the dark foliage of the overshadowing groves. The canal, which describes a large semicircle round the chief stream, glitters in the distance ; but the highest locks are quite concealed behind rocks ; we could neither observe the opening of the gates nor the rising of the water in them, and were therefore surprised when suddenly the masts and then the ship itself rose from the depth. An invisible hand seemed to raise it up between the rocks.

The falls of the river are less distinguished for their height than for their diversity and their volumes of water. The principal arm of the river is divided at the point of decline into two equal falls by a little island of rock. A long narrow suspension-bridge leads to this island, and hangs over the fall; but it is such a weak, frail construction, that one person only can cross it at a time. The owner of this dangerous path keeps it private, and imposes a toll of about 3½d. on all passengers.

A peculiar sensation oppresses the traveller crossing the slender path. He sees the stream tearing onwards, breaking itself on the projecting rock, and fall surging into the abyss; he sees the boiling waves beneath, and feels the bridge vibrate at every footstep, and timidly hastens to reach the island, not taking breath to look around until he has found footing on the firm island. A solid rock projects a little over the fall, and affords him a safe position, whence he sees not only the two falls on either side, but also several others formed above and below his point of view. The scene is so enchanting, that it is difficult to tear oneself away.

Beyond Trollhätta the river expands almost to a lake, and is separated into many arms by the numerous islands. The shores lose their beauty, being flat and uninteresting.

We unfortunately did not reach the splendid Wennersee, which is from forty-five to sixty-five miles long, and proportionally broad, until evening, when it was already too dark to admire the scenery. Our ship remained some hours before the insignificant village Wenersborg.

We had met six or seven steamers on our journey, which all belonged to Swedish or Norwegian merchants; and it afforded us a peculiarly interesting sight to see these ships ascend and descend in the high locks.

September 5th.

As we were leaving Wenersborg late on the previous night, and were cruising about the sea, a contrary wind, or rather a

squall, arose, which would have signified little to a good vessel, but to which our small ship was not equal. The poor captain tried in vain to navigate the steamer across the lake; he was at last compelled to give up the attempt, to return and to cast anchor. We lost our boat during this storm; a high wave dashed over the deck and swept it away: it had probably been as well fastened as our boxes and trunks.

Though it was but nine o'clock in the morning, our captain declared that he could not proceed during the day, but that if the weather became more favourable, he would start again about midnight. Fortunately a fishing-boat ventured to come alongside, and some of the passengers landed. I was among them, and made use of this opportunity to visit some cottages lying at the edge of a wood near the lake. They were very small, but consisted of two chambers, which contained several beds and other furniture; the people were also somewhat better clad than the Norwegians. Their food too was not so unpalatable; they boiled a thick mess of coarse black flour, which was eaten with sweet milk.

September 6th.

We raised anchor at one o'clock in the morning, and in about five hours arrived at the island Eken, which consists entirely of rock, and is surrounded by a multitude of smaller islets and cliffs. This is one of the most important stations in the lake. A large wooden warehouse stands on the shore, and in it is stored the merchandise of the vicinity intended for export; and in return it receives the cargo from the ships. There are always several vessels lying at anchor here.

We had now to wind through a cluster of islands, till we again reached the open lake, which, however, was only remarkable for its size. Its shores are bare and monotonous, and only dotted here and there with woods or low hills; the distant view even is not at all noteworthy. One of the finest views is the

tolerably large castle of Leko, which lies on a rock, and is surrounded by fertile groves.

Further off rises the Kinne Kulle,<sup>b</sup> to which the traveller's attention is directed, because it is said to afford an extended view, not only over the lake, but far into the country. A curious grotto is said to exist in this hill; but unfortunately one loses these sights since the establishment of steamers, for we fly past every object of interest, and the longest journey will soon be described in a few words.

A large glass-factory is established at Bromoe, which fabricates window-glass exclusively. We stopped a short time, and took a considerable cargo of the brittle material on board.

The factory and the little dwellings attached to it are prettily situated on the undulating ground.

Near Sjotorp we entered the river again through several locks. The passage of the Wennersee is calculated at about ten or eleven hours.

The river at first winds through woods; and while the ship slowly passes through the locks, it is pleasanter to walk a portion of the distance in their shade. Farther on it flows through broad valleys, which, however, present no very attractive features.

September 7th.

Early in the morning we crossed the pretty Vikensee, which distinguishes itself, like all Swedish lakes, by the multitude of its islands, cliffs, and rocks. These islands are frequently covered with trees, which make the view more interesting.

The lake is 306 feet above the level of the North Sea, and is the highest point of the journey; from thence the locks begin to descend. The number of ascending and descending locks amounts to seventy-two.

A short canal leads into the Boltensee, which is comparatively free from islands. The passage across this little lake is very

<sup>b</sup> *Kulle* is the Swedish for hill.

charming; the shores are diversified by hills, woods, meadows, and fields. After it comes the Weltersee, which can be easily defended by the beautiful fortress of Karlsborg. This lake has two peculiarities: one being the extraordinary purity and transparency of its waters; the other, the number of storms which prevail in it. I was told that it frequently raged and stormed on the lake while the surrounding country remained calm and free. The storm sometimes overtakes the ship so suddenly and violently, that escape is impossible; and the sagas and fables told of the deceitful tricks of these waves are innumerable.

We fortunately escaped, and crossed its surface cheerfully and merrily. On its shores are situated the beautiful ladies' pensionary, Wadstena, and the celebrated mountain Omberg, at whose foot a battle was fought.

The next canal is short, and leads through a lovely wood into the little lake of Norbysee. It is customary to walk this distance, and inspect the simple monument of Count Platen, who made the plans for the locks and canals,—a lasting, colossal undertaking. The monument is surrounded by an iron railing, and consists of a slab bearing an inscription, simply stating in Swedish his name, the date of his death, &c. Nearly opposite the monument, on the other side of the canal, is the town of Motala, distinguished principally for its large iron factories, in which the spacious work-rooms are especially remarkable.

Fifteen locks lead from the Norbysee into the Roxersee, which is a descent of 116 feet. The canal winds gracefully through woods and meadows, crossed by pretty roads, and studded with elegant little houses and larger edifices. Distant church-steeple point out the village of Norby, which sometimes peeps forth behind little forests, and then vanishes again from the view of the traveller. When the sun shines on the waters of this canal, it has a beautiful, transparent, pea-green colour, like the purest chrysolite.

The view from the hill which rises immediately before the

lake of Roxen is exceedingly fine. It looks down upon an immense valley, covered with the most beautiful woods and rocks, and upon the broad lake, whose arm flows far inland. The evening sun shed its last rays over a little town on the lake-shore, and its newly-painted tiles shone brightly in its light beams.

While the ship descended through the many locks, we visited the neighbouring church of the village of Vretakloster, which contains the skeletons of several kings in beautifully-made metal coffins.

We then crossed the lake, which is from four to five miles broad, and remained all night before the entrance of the canal leading into a bay of the Baltic.

September 8th.

This canal is one of the longest ; its environs are very pretty, and the valley through which it runs is one of the largest we had passed. The town of Söderköping is situated at the foot of high, picturesque groups of rocks, which extend to a considerable distance.

Every valley and every spot of soil in Sweden are carefully cultivated.

The people in general are well dressed, and inhabit small but very pretty houses, whose windows are frequently decorated with clean white draperies. I visited several of these houses, as we had abundance of time for such excursions while the ship was going through the locks. I think one might walk the whole distance from Gottenburg to Stockholm in the same time that the ship takes for the journey. We lose some hours daily with the locks, and are obliged to lie still at night on their account. The distance is calculated at from 180 to 250 miles, and the journey takes five days.

In the evening we approached the Baltic, which has the same character as the Scheren of the North Sea. The ship threads its way through a shoal of islands and islets, of rocks and cliffs ; and



it is as difficult to imagine here as there how it is possible to avoid all the projecting cliffs, and guide the ship so safely through them. The sea divides itself into innumerable arms and bays, into small and large lakes, which are formed between the islands and rocks, and are hemmed in by beautiful hills. But nothing can exceed the beauty of the view of the castle Storry Husby, which lies on a high mountain, in a bay. In front of the mountain a beautiful meadow-lawn reaches to the shores of the sea, while the back is surrounded in the distance by a splendid pine-forest. Near this picturesque castle a steeple rises on a neighbouring island, which is all that remains of the ancient castle of Stegeborg. Nothing can be more romantic than the scenery here, and on the whole journey over the fiord; for it presents itself in ever-varying pictures to the traveller's notice.

But gradually the hills become lower, the islands more rare; the sea supersedes every thing, and seems jealously anxious to exclude other objects from the traveller's attention, as if it wished to monopolise it. Now we were in the open sea, and saw only water and sky; and then again we were so hemmed in by the rocks and cliffs, that it would be impossible to extricate the ship without the assistance of an experienced pilot.

September 9th.

We left the sea, and entered another lake, the Mälarsee, celebrated for its numerous islands, by a short canal. The town of Sotulje lies at its entrance, charmingly situated in a narrow valley at the foot of a rather steep hill. This lake at first resembles a broad river, but widens at every step, and soon shews itself in its whole expanse. The passage of the Mälarsee takes four hours, and is one of the most charming excursions that can be made. It is said to contain about a thousand islets of various sizes; and it may be imagined how varied in form and feature the scenery must be, and, like the fiord of the Baltic, what a constant succession of new scenes it must present.

The shores also are very beautiful : in some spots hills descend sharply to the water's edge, the steep rocks forming dangerous points ; on others dark, sombre pine-forests grow ; and again there are gay valleys and meadows, with villages or single cottages. Many travellers assert that this lake is, after all, very monotonous ; but I cannot agree with their opinion : I found it so attractive, that I could repeat the journey many times without wearying of this lovely sameness. It certainly has not the majestic backgrounds of the Swiss lakes ; but this profusion of small islands is a pleasing peculiarity which can be found on no other lake.

On the summit of a steep precipice of the shore the hat of the unfortunate Eric is hoisted, fastened to a long pole. History tells that this king fled from the enemy in a battle ; that one of his soldiers pursued him, and reproached him for his cowardice, whereupon Eric, filled with shame and despair, gave spurs to his horse and leaped into the fearful abyss. At his fall his hat was blown from his head, and was left on this spot.

Not far from this point the suburbs of Stockholm make their appearance, being spread round one of the broad arms of the lake. With increasing curiosity we gazed towards the town as we gradually approached it. Many of the pretty villas, which are situated in the valleys or on the sides of the hills as forerunners of the town, come into view, and the suburbs rise amphitheatrically on the steep shores. The town itself closes the prospect by occupying the whole upper shore of the lake, and is flanked by the suburbs at either side. The Ritterholm church, with its cast-iron perforated towers, and the truly grand royal palace, which is built entirely in the Italian style, can be seen and admired from this distance.

We had scarcely cast anchor in the port of Stockholm, when a number of Herculean women came and offered us their services as porters. They were Dalekarliers,<sup>c</sup> who frequently come to Stock-

<sup>c</sup> Dalekarlien is a Swedish province, situated ninety or one hundred miles north of Stockholm.

holm to earn a livelihood as porters, water-carriers, boatwomen, &c. They easily find employment, because they possess two excellent qualities: they are said to be exceedingly honest and hard-working, and, at the same time, have the strength and perseverance of men.

Their dress consists of black petticoats, which come half way over the calf of the leg, red bodices, white chemises with long sleeves, short narrow aprons of two colours, red stockings, and shoes with wooden soles an inch thick. They twist a handkerchief round their head, or put on a little close black cap, which fits close on the back part of the head.

In Stockholm there are entire houses, as well as single rooms, which, as in a hotel, are let by the day. They are much cheaper than hotels, and are therefore more in demand. I at once hired one of these rooms, which was very clean and bright, and for which, with breakfast, I only paid one riksdaler, which is about one shilling.

## CHAPTER X.

## STOCKHOLM.

Description of Stockholm and its public buildings—Incident at the theatre—The royal park, and Vale of Roses—Interview with the Queen of Sweden—Royal Castle of Griptholm—Account of some of its prisoners—Portraits in it—Journey to Upsala—The Cathedral—The University—Journey to Danemora—The mines—Characteristics of travelling—Costume of the peasants—Return to Stockholm—Departure from Stockholm—Swedish steamers—Calmar—Lubeck—Voyage to Copenhagen.

As my journey was ostensibly only to Iceland, and as I only paid a flying visit to this portion of Scandinavia, my readers will pardon me if I treat it briefly. This portion of Europe has been so frequently and so excellently described by other travellers, that my observations would be of little importance.

I remained in Stockholm six days, and made as good use of my time as I could. The town is situated on the shores of the Baltic Sea and the Mälar lake. These two waters are connected by a short canal, on whose shores the most delightful houses are erected.

My first visit was to the beautiful church of Ritterholm, which is used more for a cemetery and an armory than for a place of worship. The vaults serve as burial-places for the kings, and their monuments are erected in the side-chapels. On each side of the nave of the church are placed effigies of armed knights on horseback, whose armour belonged to the former kings of Sweden. The walls and angles of the church are profusely decorated with flags and standards, said to number five thousand. In addition to this, the keys of conquered towns and fortresses hang along the



STOCKHOLM



side-walls, and drums are piled upon the floor; trophies taken from different nations with which Sweden has been at war.

Besides these curiosities, several coats of armour and garments of Swedish regents are displayed behind glass-cases in the side-chapels. Among them, the dress which Charles XII. wore on the day of his death, and his hat perforated by a ball, interested me most. His riding-boots stand on the ground beside it. The modern dress and hat, embroidered with gold and ornamented with feathers, of the last king, the founder of the new dynasty, is not less interesting, partly perhaps from the great contrast.

The church of St. Nicholas stands on the same side of the canal, and is one of the finest Protestant churches I had seen; it is very evident that it was built in Catholic times, and that its former decorations have been allowed to remain. It contains several large and small oil-paintings, some ancient and some modern monuments, and a profusion of gilding. The organ is fine and large; flanking the entrance of the church are beautiful reliefs, hewn in stone; and above it, carved in wood, a statue of the archangel Michael, larger than life, sitting on horseback on a bridge, in the act of killing the dragon.

Near the church is situated the royal palace, which needs a more fluent pen than mine to describe it. It would fill a volume were I to enumerate and describe the treasures, curiosities, and beauties of its construction, or its interior arrangement; I can only say that I never saw any thing to equal it, except the royal palace of Naples. Such an edifice is the more surprising in the north, and in a country which has never been overstocked with wealth.

The church of Shifferholm is remarkable only for its position and its temple-like form; it stands on the ledge of a rock facing the royal palace, on the opposite shore of the same indentation of the Baltic. A long bridge of boats leads from the one to the other.

The church of St. Catharine is large and beautiful. In an

outer angle of the church is shewn the stone on which one of the brothers Sturre was beheaded.\*

On the Ritterplatz stands the Ritterhouse, a very fine palace; also the old royal palace, and several other royal and private mansions; but they are not nearly so numerous nor so fine as in Copenhagen, and the streets and squares also cannot be compared with those of the capital of Denmark.

The finest prospect is from a hill in one of the suburbs called the Great Mosbecken; it affords a magnificent view of the sea and the lake, of the town and its suburbs, as far as the points of the mountains, and of the lovely country-houses which border the shores of lake and sea. The town and its environs are so interspersed with islets and rocks, that these seem to be part of the town; and this gives Stockholm such a curious appearance, that I can compare it to no other city I have seen. Wooded hills and naked rocks prolong the view, and their ridges extend into the far distance; while level fields and lawns take up but a very small proportion of the magnificent scenery.

On descending from this hill the traveller should not fail to go to Södermalm, and to inspect the immense iron-stores, where iron is heaped up in countless bars. The corn-market of Stockholm is insignificant. The principal buildings besides those already enumerated are, the bank, the mint, the guard-house, the palace of the crown-prince, the theatre, &c. The latter is interesting, partly because Gustavus III. was shot in it. He fell on the stage, while a grand masquerade was taking place, for which the theatre had been changed into a ball-room. The king was shot by a mask, and died in a few hours.

\* The family of Sturre was one of the most distinguished in Sweden. Sten Sturre introduced printing into Sweden, founded the University of Upsala, and induced many learned men to come over. He was mortally wounded in a battle against the Danes, and died in 1520.

His successors as governors, Suante, Nilson Sturre, and his son, Sten Sturre the younger, still live in the memory of the Swedish nation, and are honoured for their patriotism and valour.



There is not a representation in the theatre every night ; and on the one evening of performance during my visit a festival was to be celebrated in the hall of antiquities. The esteemed artist Vogelberg, a native of Sweden, had beautifully sculptured the three heathen gods, Thor, Balder, and Odin, in colossal size, and brought them over from Rome. The statues had only been lately placed, and a large company had been invited to meet in the illuminated saloon, and do honour to the artist. Solemn hymns were to be sung at the uncovering of the statues, beside other festivities. I was fortunate enough to receive an invitation to this festival, which was to commence a little past seven. Before that I went to the theatre, which, I was told, would open at half-past six. I intended to remain there half an hour, and then drive to the palace, where my friends would meet me to accompany me to the festival. I went to the theatre at six, and anxiously waited half an hour for the commencement of the overture ; it was after half-past six, and no signs of the commencement. I looked again at the bill, and saw, to my annoyance, that the opera did not begin till seven. But as I would not leave until I had seen the stage, I spent the time in looking at the theatre itself. It is tolerably large, and has five tiers of boxes, but is neither tastefully nor richly decorated. I was most surprised at the exorbitant prices and the variety of seats. I counted twenty-six different kinds ; it seems that every row has a different price, else I don't understand how they could make such a variety.

At last the overture began ; I listened to it, saw the curtain rise, looked at the fatal spot, and left after the first air. The door-keeper followed me, took my arm, and wished to give me a return-ticket ; and when I told him that I did not require one, as I did not intend to return, he said that it had only just commenced, and that I ought to stop, and not have spent all the money for nothing. I was unfortunately too little acquainted with the Swedish language to explain the reason of my departure, so I could give him no answer, but went away. I, however,

heard him say to some one, "I never met with such a woman before; she sat an hour looking at the curtain, and goes away as soon as it rises." I looked round and saw how he shook his head thoughtfully, and pointed with his forefinger to his forehead. I could not refrain from smiling, and enjoyed the scene as much as I should have done the second act of Mozart's *Don Giovanni*.

I called for my friends at the royal palace, and spent the evening very agreeably in the brilliantly-illuminated galleries of antiquities and of pictures. I had the pleasure also of being introduced to Herr Vogelberg. His modest, unpretending manners must inspire every one with respect, even if one does not know what distinguished talent he possesses.

The royal park is one of the finest sights in the neighbourhood of Stockholm, and is one of the best of its kind. It is a fine large natural park, with an infinity of groves, meadows, hills, and rocks; here and there lies a country-house with its fragrant flower-garden, or tasteful coffee and refreshment houses, which on fine Sundays are filled with visitors from the town. Good roads are made through the park, and commodious paths lead to the finest points of view over sea and land.

The bust of the popular poet Bellmann stands on an open sunny spot, and an annual festival is given here in his honour.

Deeper in the park lies the so-called Rosenthal (Rose valley), a real Eden. The late king was so partial to this spot, that he spent many hours in the little royal country-house here, which is built on a retired spot in the midst of groves and flower-beds. In front of the palace stands a splendid vase made of a single piece of porphyry. I was told that it was the largest in Europe, but I consider the one in the Museum of Naples much larger.

I spent the last hours of my visit to Stockholm in this spot, with the amiable family of Herr Boje from Finnland, whose acquaintance I had made on the journey from Gottenburg to Stockholm. I shall therefore never forget this beautiful park and the agreeable associations connected with it.

I made a very agreeable excursion also to the royal palace of Haga, to the large cemetery, and to the military school Karlberg.

The royal castle of Haga is surrounded by a magnificent park, which owes little to art ; it contains some of the finest trees, with here and there a hill, and is crossed by majestic alleys and well-kept roads for driving and walking. The palace itself is so small, that I could not but admire the moderation of the royal family ; but I was informed that this is the smallest of their summer palaces.

Nearly opposite to this park is the great cemetery ; but as it has only existed for about seventeen years, the trees in it are yet rather young. This would be of little consequence in other countries, but in Sweden the cemeteries serve as promenades, and are crossed by alleys, ornamented with groves, and provided with seats for the accommodation of visitors. This cemetery is surrounded by a dark pine-forest, and really seems quite shut off from the outer world. It is the only burial-place out of the town ; the others all lie between the churches and the neighbouring houses, whose fronts often form the immediate boundary. Burials take place there constantly, so that the inhabitants are quite familiar with the aspect of death.

From the great cemetery a road leads to the neighbouring Karlberg, which is the academy for military and naval cadets. The extensive buildings attached to this seminary are built on the slope of a mountain, which is washed on one side by the waters of the lake, and surrounded on the other by the beautiful park-plantations.

Before leaving Stockholm I had the honour of being introduced to her majesty the Queen of Sweden. She had heard of my travels, and took a particular interest in my account of Palestine. In consequence of this favour, I received the special permission to inspect the whole interior of the palace. Although it was inhabited, I was conducted, not only through the state-rooms, but through all the private rooms of the court. It would be impossible

to describe the splendour which reigns here, the treasures of art, the magnificent appointments, and the evident taste every where displayed. I was delighted with all the treasures and splendour, but still more with the warm interest with which her majesty conversed with me about Palestine. This interview will ever dwell on my memory as the bright salient point of my northern expedition.

EXCURSION TO THE OLD ROYAL CASTLE OF GRIPTHOLM ON  
THE MALARSEE.

Every Sunday morning, at eight o'clock, a little steamer leaves Stockholm for this castle; the distance is about forty-five miles, and is passed in four hours; four hours more are allowed for the stay, and in the evening the steamer returns to Stockholm. This excursion is very interesting, although we pass the greater part of the time on that portion of the lake which we had seen on our arrival, but for the last few miles the ship turned into a pretty bay, at whose apex the castle is situated. It is distinguished for its size, its architecture, and its colossal turrets. It is unfortunately, however, painted with the favourite brick-red colour of the Swedes.

Two immense cannons, which the Swedes once gained in battle from the Russians, stand in the courtyard. The apartments in the castle, which are kept in good condition, display neither splendour nor profusion of appointments, indeed almost the contrary. The pretty theatre is, however, an exception: for its walls are inlaid from top to bottom with mirrors, its pillars are gilt, and the royal box tapestried with rich red velvet. There has been no performance here since the death of Gustavus III.

The immensely massive walls are a remarkable feature of this palace, and must measure about three yards in thickness in the lower stories.

The upper apartments are all large and high, and afford a

splendid view of the lake from their windows. But it is impossible to enjoy these beautiful scenes when one thinks of the sad events which have taken place here.

Two kings, John III. and Eric XIV., the latter with four of his ministers, who were subsequently beheaded, were imprisoned here for many years. The captivity of John III. would not have been so bad, if captivity were not bad enough in itself. He was confined in a large splendid saloon, but which he was not permitted to quit, and which he would therefore probably have gladly exchanged for the poorest hut and liberty. His wife inhabited two smaller apartments adjoining; she was not treated as a prisoner, and could leave the castle at will. His son Sigismund was born here in the year 1566, and the room and bed in which he was born are still shewn as curiosities.

Eric's fate was much more unfortunate, for he was kept in narrow and dark confinement. A small rudely-furnished apartment, with narrow, iron-barred windows, in one of the little turrets was his prison. The entrance was closed by a solid oaken door, in which a small opening had been made, through which his food was given him. For greater security this oaken door was covered by an iron one. Round the outside of the apartment a narrow gallery had been made, on which the guards were posted, and could at all times see their prisoner through the barred windows. The spot is still shewn at one of the windows where the king sat for hours looking into the distance, his head leaning on his hand. What must have been his feelings as he gazed on the bright sky, the verdant turf, and the smiling lake! How many sighs must have been echoed from these walls, how many sleepless nights must he have passed during those two long years in anxious expectation of the future!

The guide who took us round the castle maintained that the floor was more worn on this spot than any where else, and that the window-sash had been hollowed by the elbow of the miserable king; but I could not perceive any difference. Eric was kept im-

prisoned here for two years, and was then taken to another prison.

There is a large picture-gallery in this castle ; but it contains principally portraits of kings, not only of Sweden, but of other countries, from the Middle Ages down to the present time ; also portraits of ministers, generals, painters, poets, and learned men ; of celebrated Swedish females, who have sacrificed themselves for their country, and of the most celebrated female beauties. The name and date of birth of each person are affixed to his or her portrait, so that each visitor may find his favourite without guide or catalogue. In many of them the colouring and drawing are wretched enough, but we will hope that the resemblance is all the more striking.

On our return several gentlemen were kind enough to direct my attention to the most interesting points of the lake. Among these I must mention Kakeholm, its broadest point ; the island of Esmoi, on which a Swedish female gained a battle ; Norsberg, also celebrated for a battle which took place there ; and Sturrehof, the property of a great Swedish family. Near Bjarkesoe a simple cross is erected, ostensibly on the spot where Christianity was first introduced. Indeed the Mälarsee has so many historical associations, in addition to the attractions of its scenery, that it is one of the most interesting seas not only of Sweden but of Europe.

#### JOURNEY FROM STOCKHOLM TO UPSALA AND TO THE IRON-MINES OF DANEMORA.

September 12th.

The intercourse between Stockholm and Upsala is very considerable. A steamer leaves both places every day except Sunday, and traverses the distance in six hours.

Tempted by this convenient opportunity of easily and quickly reaching the celebrated town of Upsala, and by the unusually fine weather, I took my passage one evening, and was greatly dis-

appointed when, on the following morning, the rain poured down in torrents. But if travellers paid much attention to the weather, they would not go far; so I nevertheless embarked at half-past seven, and arrived safely in Upsala. I remained in the cabin during the passage, and could not even enjoy the prospect from the cabin-windows, for the rain beat on them from the outside, while inside they were obscured by the heat. But I did not venture on deck, hoping to be favoured by better weather on my return.

At last, about three o'clock, when I had been in Upsala more than an hour, the weather cleared up, and I sallied out to see the sights.

First I visited the cathedral. I entered, and stood still with astonishment at the chief portal, on looking up at the high roof resting on two rows of pillars, and covering the whole church. It is formed in one beautiful straight line, unbroken by a single arch. The church itself is simple: behind the grand altar a handsome chapel is erected, the ceiling of which is painted azure blue, embossed with golden stars. In this chapel Gustavus I. is interred between his two wives. The monument which covers the grave is large, and made of marble, but clumsy and void of taste. It represents a sarcophagus, on which three bodies, the size of life, are laid; a marble canopy is raised over them. The walls of the chapel are covered with pretty frescoes, representing the most remarkable scenes in the life of this monarch. The most interesting among them are, one in which he enters a peasant's hut in peasant's attire, at the same moment that his pursuers are eagerly inquiring after him in front of the hut; the other, when he stands on a barrel, also dressed as a peasant, and harangues his people. Two large tablets in a broad gold frame contain in Swedish, and not in the Latin language, the explanation of the different pictures, so that every Swede may easily learn the monarch's history.

Several other monuments are erected in the side-chapels;

those of Catharine Magelone, John III., Gustavus Erichson, who was beheaded, and of the two brothers Sturre, who were murdered. The monument of Archbishop Menander, in white marble, is a tasteful and artistic modern production. The great Linnæus is buried under a simple marble slab in this church; but his monument is in one of the side-chapels, and not over his grave, and consists of a beautiful dark-brown porphyry slab, on which his portrait is sculptured in relief.

The splendid organ, which reaches nearly to the roof of the church, also deserves special attention. The treasure-chamber does not contain great treasures; the blood-stained and dagger-torn garments of the unfortunate brothers Sturre are kept in a glass case here; and here also stands a wooden statue of the heathen god Thor. This wooden affair seems to have originally been an *Ecce Homo*, which was perhaps the ornament of some village church, then carried off by some unbeliever, and made more shapeless than its creator, no proficient in art, had made it. It has a greater resemblance now to a frightful scarecrow than to any thing else.

The churchyard near the church is distinguished for its size and beauty. It is surrounded by a wall of stone two feet high, surmounted by an iron palisading of equal height, broken by stone pillars. On several sides, steps are made into the burying-ground over this partition. In this cemetery, as in the one of Stockholm, one seems to be in a lovely garden, laid out with alleys, arbours, lawns, &c.; but it is more beautiful than the other, because it is older. The graves are half concealed by arbours; many were ornamented with flowers and wreaths, or hedged by rose-bushes. The whole aspect of this cemetery, or rather of this garden, seems equally adapted for the amusement of the living or the repose of the dead.

The monuments are in no way distinguished; only two are rather remarkable, for they consist of tremendous pieces of rock in their natural condition, standing upright on the graves. One



of these monuments resembles a mountain ; it covers the ashes of a general, and is large enough to have covered his whole army ; his relatives probably took the graves of Troy as a specimen for their monument. It is moreover inscribed by very peculiar signs, which seemed to me to be runic characters. The good people have united in this monument two characteristics of the ancients of two entirely distinct empires.

The university or library building in Upsala is large and beautiful ; it is situated on a little hill, with a fine front facing the town. The park, which is, however, still somewhat young, forms the background.<sup>b</sup>

Near this building, on the same hill, stands a royal palace, conspicuous for its brick-red colour. It is very large, and the two wings are finished by massive round towers.

In the centre of the courtyard, behind the castle, is placed a colossal bust of Gustavus I., and a few paces from it two artificial hills serve as bastions, on which cannons are planted. This being the highest point of the town, affords the best view over it, and over the surrounding country.

The town itself is built half of wood and half of stone, and is very pretty, being crossed by broad streets, and ornamented with tastefully laid-out gardens. It has one disadvantage, which is the dark brownish-red colour of the houses, which has a peculiarly sombre appearance in the setting sun.

An immense and fertile plain, diversified by dark forests contrasting with the bright green meadows and the yellow stubble-fields, surrounds the town, and in the distance the silvery river

<sup>b</sup> The University of Upsala is the most celebrated in the north. It owes its origin to Sten Sturre, the regent of the kingdom, by whom it was founded in 1476, on the same plan as the University of Paris. Through the influence of the Jesuits, who wished to establish a new academy in Stockholm, it was dissolved in 1583, but re-established in 1598. Gustavus Vasa, who was educated at Upsala, gave it many privileges, and much encouragement ; and Gustavus Adolphus reconstituted it, and gave it very liberal endowments. There are twenty-four professors, and the number of students is between four and five hundred.—ED.

Fyris flows towards the sea. Forests close the distant view with their dark shadows. I saw but few villages; they may, however, have been hidden by the trees, for that they exist seems to be indicated by the well-kept high roads crossing the plain in all directions.

Before quitting my position on the bastions of the royal palace I cast a glance on the castle-gardens, which were lying lower down the hill, and are separated from the castle by a road; they do not seem to be large, but are very pretty.

I should have wished to be able to visit the botanic garden near the town, which was the favourite resort of Linnæus, whose splendidly-sculptured bust is said to be its chief ornament; but the sun was setting behind the mountains, and I repaired to my chamber, to prepare for my journey to Danemora.

September 13th.

I left Upsala at four o'clock in the morning, to proceed to the far-famed iron-mines of Danemora, upwards of thirty miles distant, and where I wished to arrive before twelve, as the blasting takes place at that hour, after which the pits are closed. As I had been informed how slowly travelling is done in this country, and how tedious the delays are when the horses are changed, I determined to allow time enough for all interruptions, and yet arrive at the appointed hour.

A few miles behind Upsala lies Old Upsala (Gamla Upsala). I saw the old church and the grave-hills in passing; three of the latter are remarkably large, the others smaller. It is presumed that the higher ones cover the graves of kings. I saw similar tumuli during my journey to Greece, on the spot where Troy is said to have stood. The church is not honoured as a ruin; it has yet to do service; and it grieved me to see the venerable building propped up and covered with fresh mortar on many a time-worn spot.

Half way between Upsala and Danemora we passed a large



MINES OF DANEMORA.



castle, not distinguished for its architecture, its situation, or any thing else. Then we neared the river Fyris, and the long lake of Danemora; both are quite overgrown with reeds and grass, and have flat uninteresting shores; indeed the whole journey offers little variety, as the road lies through a plain, only diversified by woods, fields, and pieces of rock. These are interesting features, because one cannot imagine how they came there, the mountains being at a great distance, and the soil by no means rocky.

The little town of Danemora lies in the midst of a wood, and only consists of a church and a few large and small detached houses. The vicinity of the mines is indicated before arriving at the place by immense heaps of stones, which are brought by horse-gins from the pits, and which cover a considerable space.

I had fortunately arrived in time to see the blastings. Those in the great pit are the most interesting; for its mouth is so very large, that it is not necessary to descend in order to see the pit-men work; all is visible from above. This is a very peculiar and interesting sight. The pit, 480 feet deep, with its colossal doors and entrances leading into the galleries, looks like a picture of the lower world, from which bridges of rocks, projections, arches and caverns formed in the walls, ascend to the upper world. The men look like pigmies, and one cannot follow their movements until the eye has accustomed itself to the depth and to the darkness prevailing below. But the darkness is not very dense; I could distinguish most of the ladders, which seemed to me like children's toys.

It was nearly twelve, and the workmen left the pits, with the exception of those in charge of the mines. They ascended by means of little tubs hanging by ropes, and were raised by a windlass. It is a terrible sight to see the men soaring up on the little machine, especially when two or three ascend at once; for then one man stands in the centre, while the other two ride on the edge of the tub.

I should have liked to descend into the great pit, but it was too late on this day, and I would not wait another. I should not have feared the descent, as I was familiar with such adventures, having explored the salt-mines of Wieliczka and Bochnia, in Galicia, some years before, in which I had had to let myself down by a rope, which is a much more dangerous method than the tub.

With the stroke of twelve, four blasting trains in the large pit were fired. The man whose business it was to apply the match ran away in great haste, and sheltered himself behind a wall of rock. In a few moments the powder flashed, some stones fell, and then a fearful crash was heard all around, followed by the rolling and falling of the blasted masses. Repeated echoes announced the fearful explosion in the interior of the pits: the whole left a terrible impression on me. Scarcely had one mine ceased to rage, when the second began, then the third, and so on. These blastings take place daily in different mines.

The other pits are deeper, the deepest being 600 feet; but the mouths are smaller, and the shafts not perpendicular, so that the eye is lost in darkness, which is a still more unpleasant sensation. I gazed with oppressed chest into the dark space, vainly endeavouring to distinguish something. I should not like to be a miner; I could not endure life without the light of day; and when I turned from the dark pits, I cast my eyes thankfully on the cheerful landscape basking in the sun.

I returned to Upsala on the same day, having made this little journey by post. I can merely narrate the facts, without giving an opinion on the good or bad conveniences for locomotion, as this was more a pleasure-trip than a journey.

As I had hired no carriage, I had a different vehicle at every station, and these vehicles consisted of ordinary two-wheeled wooden carts. My seat was a truss of hay covered with the horse-cloth. If the roads had not been so extremely good, these carts would have shaken terribly; but as it was, I must say that

I rode more comfortably than in the carriages of the Norwegians, although they were painted and varnished; for in them I had to be squeezed in with my feet stretched out, and could not change my position.

The stations are unequal,—sometimes long, sometimes short. The post-horses are provided here, as in Norway, by wealthy peasants, called *Dschns*-peasants. These have to collect a certain number of horses every evening for forwarding the travellers the next morning. At every post-house a book is kept, in which the traveller can see how many horses the peasant has, how many have already been hired, and how many are left in the stable. He must then inscribe his name, the hour of his departure, and the number of horses he requires. By this arrangement deception and extortion are prevented, as every thing is open, and the prices fixed.<sup>c</sup>

Patience is also required here, though not so much as in Norway. I had always to wait from fifteen to twenty minutes before the carriage was brought and the horses and harness prepared, but never longer; and I must admit that the Swedish post-masters hurried as much as possible, and never demanded double fare, although they must have known that I was in haste. The pace of the horse depends on the will of the coachman and the powers of his steed; but in no other country did I see such consideration paid to the strength of the horses. It is quite ridiculous to see what small loads of corn, bricks, or wood, are allotted to two horses, and how slowly and sleepily they draw their burdens.

The number of wooden gates, which divide the roads into as many parts as there are common grounds on it, are a terrible nuisance to travellers. The coachman has often to dismount six or eight times in an hour to open and close these gates. I was told that these delectable gates even exist on the great high road, only not quite in such profusion as on the by-roads.

Wood must be as abundant here as in Norway, for every

<sup>c</sup> See novel of *Ivar, the Skjuts Boy*, by Miss Emilie Carlen.

thing is enclosed ; even fields which seem so barren as not to be worth the labour or the wood.

The villages through which I passed were generally pretty and cheerful, and I found the cottages, which I entered while the horses were changed, neatly and comfortably furnished.

The peasants of this district wear a peculiar costume. The men, and frequently also the boys, wear long dark-blue cloth surtouts, and cloth caps on their heads ; so that, at a distance, they look like gentlemen in travelling dress. It seems curious to a foreigner to see these apparent gentlemen following the plough or cutting grass. At a nearer view, of course the aspect changes, and the rents and dirt appear, or the leathern apron worn beneath the coat, like carpenters in Austria, becomes visible. The female costume was peculiar only in so far that it was poor and ragged. In dress and shoes the Norwegians and Swedes are behind the Icelanders, but they surpass them in the comfort of their dwellings.

September 14th.

To-day I returned to Stockholm on the Mälarsee, and the weather being more favourable than on my former passage, I could remain on deck the whole time. I saw now that we sailed for several miles on the river Fyris, which flows through woods and fields into the lake.

The large plain on which old and new Upsala lie was soon out of sight, and after passing two bridges, we turned into the Mälar. At first there are no islands on its flat expanse, and its shores are studded with low tree-covered hills ; but we soon, however, arrived at the region of islands, where the passage becomes more interesting, and the beauty of the shores increases. The first fine view we saw was the pretty estate Krusenbergs, whose castle is romantically situated on a fertile hill. But much more beautiful and surprising is the splendid castle of Skukloster, a large, beautiful, and regular pile, ornamented with four immense round turrets at the four corners, and with gardens stretching down to the water's edge.



From this place the scenery is full of beauty and variety; every moment presents another and a more lovely view. Sometimes the waters expand, sometimes they are hemmed in by islands, and become as narrow as canals. I was most charmed with those spots where the islands lie so close together that no outlet seems possible, till another turn shews an opening between them, with a glimpse of the lake beyond. The hills on the shores are higher, and the promontories larger, the farther the ship advances; and the islands appear to be merely projections of the continent, till a nearer approach dispels the illusion.

The village of Sixtunä lies in a picturesque and charming little valley, filled with ruins, principally of round towers, which are said to be the remains of the Roman town of Sixtum; the name being retained by the new town with a slight modification.

After this follow cliffs and rocks rising perpendicularly from the sea, and whose vicinity would be by no means desirable in a storm. Of the castle of Rouse only three beautiful domes rise above the trees; a frowning bleak hill conceals the rest from the eye. Then comes a palace, the property of a private individual, only remarkable for its size. The last of the notabilities is the Rokeby bridge, said to be one of the longest in Sweden. It unites the firm land with the island on which the royal castle of Drottingholm stands. The town of Stockholm now becomes visible; we turn into the portion of the lake on which it lies, and arrive there again at two o'clock in the afternoon.

#### FROM STOCKHOLM TO TRAVEMÜNDE AND HAMBURGH.

I bade farewell to Stockholm on the 18th September, and embarked in the steamer *Svithold*, of 100-horse power, at twelve o'clock at noon, to go to Travemünde.

Few passages can be more expensive than this one is. The distance is five hundred leagues, and the journey generally occupies two and a half to three days; for this the fare, without food, is

four pounds. The food is also exorbitantly dear ; in addition to which the captain is the purveyor ; so that there is no appeal for the grossest extortion or insufficiency.

It pained me much when one of the poorer travellers, who suffered greatly from sea-sickness, having applied for some soup to the steward, who referred him to the amiable captain, to hear him declare he would make no exception, and that a basin of soup would be charged the whole price of a complete dinner. The poor man was to do without the soup, of which he stood so much in need, or scrape every farthing together to pay a few shillings daily for his dinner. Fortunately for him some benevolent persons on deck paid for his meals. Some of the gentlemen brought their own wine with them, for which they had to pay as much duty to the captain as the wine was worth.

To these pleasures of travelling must be added the fact, that a Swedish vessel does not advance at all if the weather is unfavourable. Most of the passengers considered that the engines were inefficient. However this may be, we were delayed twenty-four hours at the first half of our journey, from Stockholm to Calmar, although we had only a slight breeze against us and a rather high sea, but no storm. In Calmar we cast anchor, and waited for more favourable wind. Several gentlemen, whose business in Lubeck was pressing, left the steamer, and continued their journey by land.

At first the Baltic very much resembles the Mälarsee ; for islands, rocks, and a variety of scenery make it interesting. To the right we saw the immensely long wooden bridge of Lindenberg, which unites one of the larger islands with the continent.

At the end of one of the turns of the sea lies the town of Wachsholm ; and opposite to it, upon a little rocky island, a splendid fortress with a colossal round tower. Judging by the number of cannons planted along the walls, this fortress must be of great importance. A few hours later we passed a similar fortress, Friedrichsborg ; it is not in such an open situation as the

other, but is more surrounded by forests. We passed at a considerable distance, and could not see much of it, nor of the castle lying on the opposite side, which seems to be very magnificent, and is also surrounded by woods.

The boundaries of the right shore now disappear, but then again appear as a terrible heap of naked rocks, at whose extreme edge is situated the fine fortress Dolero. Near it groups of houses are built on the bare rocks projecting into the sea, and form an extensive town.

September 19th.

To-day we were on the open, somewhat stormy sea. Towards noon we arrived at the Calmar Sound, formed by the flat, uniform shores of the long island Oland on the left, and on the right by Schmoland. In front rose the mountain-island the Jungfrau, to which every Swede points with self-satisfied pride. Its height is only remarkable compared with the flatness around; beside the proud giant-mountain of the same name in Switzerland it would seem like a little hill.

September 20th.

On account of the contrary wind, we had cast anchor here last night, and this morning continued the journey to Calmar, where we arrived about two in the forenoon. The town is situated on an immense plain, and is not very interesting. A few hours may be agreeably spent here in visiting the beautiful church and the antiquated castle, and we had more than enough leisure for it. Wind and weather seemed to have conspired against us, and the captain announced an indefinite stay at this place. At first we could not land, as the waves were too high; but at last one of the larger boats came alongside, and the more curious among us ventured to row to the land in the unsteady vessel.

The exterior of the church resembles a fine antiquated castle from its four corner towers and the lowness of its dome, which

risers very little above the building, and also because the other turrets here and there erected for ornament are scarcely perceptible. The interior of the church is remarkable for its size, its height, and a particularly fine echo. The tones of the organ are said to produce a most striking effect. We sent for the organist, but he was nowhere to be found; so we had to content ourselves with the echo of our own voices. We went from this place to the old royal castle built by Queen Margaret in the sixteenth century. The castle is so dilapidated inside that a tarrying in the upper chambers is scarcely advisable. The lower rooms of the castle have been repaired, and are used as prisons; and as we passed, arms were stretched forth from some of the barred windows, and plaintive voices entreated the passers-by to bestow some trifle upon the poor inmates. Upwards of 140 prisoners are said to be confined here.<sup>d</sup>

About three o'clock in the afternoon the wind abated, and we continued our journey. The passage is very uniform, and we saw only flat, bare shores; a group of trees even was a rarity.

September 21st.

When I came on deck this morning the Sound was far behind us. To the left we had the open sea; on the right, instead of the bleak Schmoland, we had the bleaker Schonen, which was so barren, that we hardly saw a paltry fishing-village between the low sterile hills.

At nine o'clock in the morning we anchored in the port of Ystad. The town is pretty, and has a large square, in which stand the house of the governor, the theatre, and the town-hall. The streets are broad, and the houses partly of wood and partly of stone. The most interesting feature is the ancient church, and

<sup>d</sup> At Calmar was concluded, in 1397, the famous treaty which bears its name, by which Denmark, Sweden, and Norway were united under one crown, that crown placed nominally on the head of Eric Duke of Pomerania, but virtually on that of his aunt Margaret, who has received the name of "the Sembramis of the North."—Ed.

in it a much-damaged wooden altar-piece, which is kept in the vestry. Though the figures are coarse and disproportionate, one must admire the composition and the carving. The reliefs on the pulpit, and a beautiful monument to the right of the altar, also deserve admiration. These are all carved in wood.

In the afternoon we passed the Danish island *Malmö*.

At last, after having been nearly four days on the sea instead of two days and a half, we arrived safely in the harbour of Travemünde on the 22d September at two o'clock in the morning. And now my sea-journeys were over; I parted sorrowfully from the salt waters, for it is so delightful to see the water's expanse all around, and traverse its mirror-like surface. The sea presents a beautiful picture, even when it storms and rages, when waves tower upon waves, and threaten to dash the vessel to pieces or to engulf it—when the ship alternately dances on their points, or shoots into the abyss; and I frequently crept for hours in a corner, or held fast to the sides of the ship, and let the waves dash over me. I had overcome the terrible sea-sickness during my numerous journeys, and could therefore freely admire these fearfully beautiful scenes of excited nature, and adore God in His grandest works.

We had scarcely cast anchor in the port when a whole army of coachmen surrounded us, volunteering to drive us overland to Hamburg, a journey of thirty-six miles, which it takes eight hours to accomplish.

Travemünde is a pretty spot, which really consists of only one street, in which the majority of the houses are hotels. The country from here to Lubeck, a distance of ten miles, is very pretty. A splendid road, on which the carriages roll smoothly along, runs through a charming wood past a cemetery, whose beauty exceeds that of Upsala; but for the monuments, one might take it for one of the most splendid parks or gardens.

I regretted nothing so much as being unable to spend a day in Lubeck, for I felt very much attracted by this old Hanse town, with its pyramidically-built houses, its venerable dome, and other

beautiful churches, its spacious squares, &c. ; but I was obliged to proceed, and could only gaze at and admire it as I hurried through. The pavement of the streets is better than I had seen it in any northern town ; and on the streets, in front of the houses, I saw many wooden benches, on which the inhabitants probably spend their summer evenings. I saw here for the first time again the gay-looking street-mirrors, used in Hamburg. The Trave, which flows between Travemünde and Lubeck, has to be crossed by boat. Near Oldesloe are the salt-factories, with large buildings and immensely high chimneys ; an old romantic castle, entirely surrounded by water, lies near Arensburg.

Past Arensburg the country begins to be uninteresting, and remains so as far as Hamburg ; but it seems to be very fertile, as there is an abundance of green fields and fine meadows.

The little journey from Lubeck to Hamburg is rather dear, on account of the almost incredible number of tolls and dues the poor coachmen have to pay. They have first to procure a license to drive from Lubeck into Hamburg territory, which costs about 1s. 3d. ; then mine had to pay twice a double toll of 8d., because we passed through before five o'clock in the morning, and the gates, which are not opened till five o'clock, were unfastened especially for us ; besides these, there was a penny toll on nearly every mile.

This dreadful annoyance of the constant stopping and the toll-bars is unknown in Norway and in Sweden. There, an annual tax is paid for every horse, and the owner can then drive freely through the whole country, as no toll-bars are erected.

The farm-houses here are very large and far-spread, but the reason is, that stable, barn, and shuppen are under the same roof : the walls of the houses are of wood filled in with bricks.

After passing Arensburg, we saw the steeples of Wandsbeck and Hamburg in the distance ; the two towns seem to be one, and are, in fact, only separated by pretty country-houses. But Wandsbeck compared to Hamburg is a village, not a town.

I arrived in Hamburg about two o'clock in the afternoon ; and my relatives were so astonished at my arrival, that they almost took me for a ghost. I was at first startled by their reception, but soon understood the reason of it.

At the time I left Iceland another vessel went to Altona, by which I sent a box of minerals and curiosities to my cousin in Hamburg. The sailor who brought the box gave such a description of the wretched vessel in which I had gone to Copenhagen, that, after having heard nothing of me for two months, he thought I must have gone to the bottom of the sea with the ship. I had indeed written from Copenhagen, but the letter had been lost ; and hence their surprise and delight at my arrival.

## CHAPTER XI.

## FROM HAMBURG TO BERLIN.

Town of Brunswick—Journey to Berlin—Frequent change of carriages—Passports—Berlin—The royal palace—The Dome church—The Opera-house—The Linden alley—The telegraph—Berlin shops—Kroll's Casino—Charlottenburg—Potsdam—Palace of Sans-Souci—Other palaces—Cab-fares in Berlin—Departure from Berlin—Annoyance with passports—Anxiety of a fellow-passenger for the publication of his name—Arrival at Vienna.

I HAD not much time to spare, so that I could only stay a few days with my relatives in Hamburg; on the 26th September, I went in a little steamer from Hamburg to Harburg, where we arrived in three quarters of an hour. From thence I proceeded in a stage-carriage to Celle, about sixty-five miles.

The country is not very interesting; it consists for the most part of plains, which degenerate into heaths and marshes; but there are a few fertile spots peeping out here and there.

September 27th.

We arrived at Celle in the night. From here to Lehrte, a distance of about seven miles, I had to hire a private conveyance, but from Lehrte the railway goes direct to Berlin.\* Many larger and smaller towns are passed on this road; but we saw little of them, as the stations all lie at some distance, and the railway-train only stops a few minutes.

The first town we passed was Brunswick. Immediately beyond the town lies the pretty ducal palace, built in the Gothic

\* There is now a railway direct from Hamburg to Berlin.—ED.



style, in the centre of a fine park. Wolkentittel seems to be a considerable town, judging by the quantity of houses and church-steeple. A pretty wooden bridge, with an elegantly-made iron balustrade, is built here across the Ocker. From the town, a beautiful lane leads to a gentle hill, on whose top stands a lovely building, used as a coffee-house.

As soon as one has passed the Hanoverian domains the country, though it is not richer in natural curiosities, is less abundant in marshes and heaths, and is very well-cultivated land. Many villages are spread around, and many a charming town excites the wish to travel through at a slower pace.

We passed Schepenstadt, Jersheim, and Wegersleben, which latter town already belongs to Prussia. In Aschersleben and in Magdeburg we changed carriages. Near Salze we saw some fine buildings which belong to the extensive saltworks existing here. Jernaudau is a colony of Moravians. I should have wished to visit the town of Kötten,—for nothing can be more charming than the situation of the town in the midst of fragrant gardens,—but we unfortunately only stopped there a few minutes. The town of Dessau is also surrounded by pretty scenery: several bridges cross the various arms of the Elbe; that over the river itself rests on solid stone columns. Of Wittenberg we only saw house-tops and church-steeple; the same of Jüterbog, which looks as if it were newly built. Near Lukewalde the regions of sand begin, and the uniformity is only broken by a little ridge of wooded hills near Trebbin; but when these are past, the railway passes on to Berlin through a melancholy, unmitigated desert of sand.

I had travelled from six o'clock this morning until seven in the evening, over a distance of about two hundred and twenty miles, during which time we had frequently changed carriages.

The number of passengers we had taken up on the road was very great, on account of the Leipzig fairs; sometimes the train had thirty-five to forty carriages, three locomotives, and seven to eight hundred passengers; and yet the greatest order had prevailed.

It is a great convenience that one can take a ticket from Lehrte to Berlin, although the railway passes through so many different states, because then one needs not look after the luggage or any thing else. The officials on the railway are all very civil. As soon as the train stopped, the guards announced with a loud voice the time allowed, however long or short it might be; so that the passengers could act accordingly, and take refreshments in the neighbouring hotels. The arrangements for alighting are very convenient: the carriages run into deep rails at the stations, so that the ground is level with the carriages, and the entrance and exit easy. The carriages are like broad coaches; two seats run breadthwise across them, with a large door at each side. The first and second class contain eight persons in each division, the third class ten. The carriages are all numbered, so that every passenger can easily find his seat.

By these simple arrangements the traveller may descend and walk about a little, even though the train should only stop two minutes, or even purchase some refreshments, without any confusion or crowding.

These conveniences are, of course, impossible when the carriages have the length of a house, and contain sixty or seventy persons within locked doors, and where the doors are opened by the guards, who only call out the name of the station without announcing how long the stay is. In such railways it is not advisable for travellers to leave their seats; for before they can pass from one end of the carriage to the other, through the narrow door and down the steep steps, the horn is sounded, and at the same time the train moves on; the sound being the signal for the engine-driver, the passengers having none.

In these states there was also not the least trouble with the passport and the intolerable pass-tickets. No officious police-soldier comes to the carriage, and prevents the passengers alighting before they have answered all his questions. If passports had to be inspected on this journey, it would take a few days, for they

must always be taken to the passport-office, as they are never examined on the spot.

Such annoying interruptions often occur several times in the same state. And one need not even come from abroad to experience them, as a journey from a provincial to a capital town affords enough scope for annoyance.

I had no reason to complain of such annoyances in any of the countries through which I had hitherto passed. My passport was only demanded in my hotel in the capitals of the countries, if I intended to remain several days. In Stockholm, however, I found a curious arrangement; every foreigner there is obliged to procure a Swedish passport, and pay half-a-crown for it, if he only remains a few hours in the town. This is, in reality, only a polite way of taking half-a-crown from the strangers, as they probably do not like to charge so much for a simple *visé*!

#### STAY IN BERLIN—RETURN TO VIENNA.

I have never seen a town more beautifully or regularly built than Berlin,—I mean, the town of Berlin itself,—only the finest streets, palaces, and squares of Copenhagen would bear a comparison with it.

I spent but a few days here, and had therefore scarcely time to see the most remarkable and interesting sights.

The splendid royal palace, the extensive buildings for the picture-gallery and museums, the great dome—all these are situated very near each other.

The Dome church is large and regularly built; a chapel, surrounded by an iron enclosure, stands at each side of the entrance. Several kings are buried here, and antiquated sarcophagi cover their remains, known as the kings' graves. Near them stands a fine cast-iron monument, beneath which Count Brandenburg lies.

The Catholic church is built in the style of the Rotunda in Rome; but, unlike it, the light falls from windows made around

the walls, and not from above. Beautiful statues and a simple but tasteful altar are the only ornaments of this church. The portico is ornamented by beautiful reliefs.

The Warde church is a modern erection, built in the Gothic style, and its turrets are ornamented by beautiful bronze reliefs. The walls inside are inlaid with coloured wood up to the galleries, where they terminate in Gothic scroll-work. The organ has a full, clear tone; in front of it stands a painting which, at first sight, resembles a scene from heathen mythology more than a sacred subject. A number of cupids soar among wreaths of flowers, and surround three beautiful female figures.

The mint and the architectural college stand near this church. The former is covered with fine sculptures; the latter is square, of a brick-red colour, without any architectural embellishment, and perfectly resembling an unusually large private house. The ground-floor is turned into fine shops.

Near the palace lies the Opera Square, in which stand the celebrated opera-house, the arsenal, the university, the library, the academy, the guard-house, and several royal palaces. Three statues ornament the square: those of General Count Bülov, General Count Scharnhorst, and General Prince Blücher. They are all three beautifully sculptured, but the drapery did not please me; it consisted of the long military cloth cloak, which, opening in front, afforded a glimpse of the splendid uniforms.

The arsenal is one of the finest buildings in Berlin, and forms a square; at the time of my stay some repairs were being made, so that it was closed. I had to be content with glimpses through the windows of the first floor, which shewed me immense saloons filled by tremendous cannons, ranged in rows.

The guard-house is contiguous, and resembles a pretty temple, with its portico of columns.

The opera-house forms a long detached square. It would have a much better effect if the entrances were not so wretched. The one at the grand portal looks like a narrow, miserable church-

door, low and gloomy. The other entrances are worse still, and one would not suppose that they could lead to such a splendid interior, whose appointments are indescribably luxurious and commodious. The pit is filled by rows of comfortably-cushioned chairs with cushioned backs, numbered, but not barred. The boxes are divided by very low partitions, so that the aristocratic world seems to sit on a tribune. The seats in the pit and the first and second tiers are covered with dark-red silk damask; the royal box is a splendid saloon, the floor of which is covered with the finest carpets. Beautiful oil-paintings, in tasteful gold frames, ornament the plafond; but the magnificent chandelier is the greatest curiosity. It looks so massively worked in bronze, that it is painful to see the heavy mass hang so loosely over the heads of the spectators. But it is only a delusion; for it is made of paste-board, and bronzed over. Innumerable lamps light the place; but one thing which I miss in such elegant modern theatres is a clock, which has a place in nearly every Italian theatre.

The other buildings on this square are also distinguished for their size and the beauty of their architecture.

An unusually broad stone bridge, with a finely-made iron balustrade, is built over a little arm of the Spree, and unites the square of the opera with that on which the palace stands.

The royal museum is one of the finest architectural piles, and its high portal is covered with beautiful frescoes. The picture-gallery contains many *chefs-d'œuvre*; and I regretted that I had not more time to examine it and the hall of antiquities, having only three hours for the two.

From the academy runs a long street lined with lime-trees, and which is therefore called Under-the-limes (*unter den Linden*). This alley forms a cheerful walk to the Brandenburg-gate, beyond which the pleasure-gardens are situated. The longest and finest streets which run into the lime-alley are the Friedrichs Street and the Wilhelms Street. The Leipziger Street also belongs to the finest, but does not run into this promenade.

The Gens-d'arme Square is distinguished by the French and German churches, at least by their exterior,—by their high domes, columns, and porticoes. The interiors are small and insignificant. On this square stands also the royal theatre, a tasteful pile of great beauty, with many pillars, and statues of muses and deities.

I ascended the tower on which the telegraph works, on account of the view over the town and the flat neighbourhood. A very civil official was polite enough to explain the signs of the telegraph to me, and to permit me to look at the other telegraphs through his telescope.

The Königstadt, situated on the opposite shore of the Spree, not far from the royal palace, contains nothing remarkable. Its chief street, the Königsstrasse, is long, but narrow and dirty. Indeed it forms a great contrast to the town of Berlin in every thing; the streets are narrow, short, and winding. The post-office and the theatres are the most remarkable buildings.

The luxury displayed in the shop-windows is very great. Many a mirror and many a plate-glass window reminded me of Hamburgh's splendour, which surpasses that of Berlin considerably.

There are not many excursions round Berlin, as the country is flat and sandy. The most interesting are to the pleasure-gardens, Charlottenburg, and, since the opening of the railway, to Potsdam.

The park or pleasure-garden is outside the Brandenburg-gate; it is divided into several parts, one of which reminded me of our fine Prater in Vienna. The beautiful alleys were filled with carriages, riders, and pedestrians; pretty coffee-houses enlivened the woody portions, and merry children gambolled on the green lawns. I felt so much reminded of my beloved Prater, that I expected every moment to see a well-known face, or receive a friendly greeting. Kroll's Casino, sometimes called the Winter-garden, is built on this side of the park. I do not know how to describe this building; it is quite a fairy palace. All the splendour which fancy can invent in furniture, gilding, painting, or tapestry,

is here united in the splendid halls, saloons, temples, galleries, and boxes. The dining-room, which will dine 1800 persons, is not lighted by windows, but by a glass roof vaulted over it. Rows of pillars support the galleries, or separate the larger and smaller saloons. In the niches, and in the corners, round the pillars, abound fragrant flowers, and plants in chaste vases or pots, which transform this place into a magical garden in winter. Concerts and *réunions* take place here every Sunday, and the press of visitors is extraordinary, although smoking is prohibited. This place will accommodate 5000 persons.

That side of the park which lies in the direction of the Potsdam-gate resembles an ornamental garden, with its well-kept alleys, flower-beds, terraces, islets, and gold-fish ponds. A handsome monument to the memory of Queen Louise is erected on the Louise island here.

On this side, the coffee-house Odeon is the best, but cannot be compared to Kroll's casino. Here also are rows of very elegant country-houses, most of which are built in the Italian style.

#### CHARLOTTENBURG.

This place is about half an hour's distance from the Brandenburg-gate, where the omnibuses that depart every minute are stationed. The road leads through the park, beyond which lies a pretty village, and adjoining it is the royal country-palace of Charlottenburg. The palace is built in two stories, of which the upper one is very low, and is probably only used for the domestics. The palace is more broad than deep; the roof is terrace-shaped, and in its centre rises a pretty dome. The garden is simple, and not very large, but contains a considerable orangery. In a dark grove stands a little building, the mausoleum in which the image of Queen Louise has been excellently executed by the famed artist Rauch. Here also rest the ashes of the late king. There is also an island with statues in the midst of a large pond, on which some swans float proudly. It is a pity that dirt does not stick to

these white-feathered animals, else they would soon be black swans; for the pond or river surrounding the island is one of the dirtiest ditches I have ever seen.

Fatigue would be very intolerable in this park, for there are very few benches, but an immense quantity of gnats.

#### POTSDAM.

The distance from Berlin to Potsdam is eighteen miles, which is passed by the railroad in three-quarters of an hour. The railway is very conveniently arranged; the carriages are marked with the names of the station, and the traveller enters the carriage on which the place of his destination is marked. Thus, the passengers are never annoyed by the entrance or exit of passengers, as all occupying the same carriage descend at the same time.

The road is very uninteresting; but this is compensated for by Potsdam itself, for which a day is scarcely sufficient.

Immediately in front of the town flows the river Havel, crossed by a long, beautiful bridge, whose pillars are of stone, and the rest of the bridge of iron. The large royal palace lies on the opposite shore, and is surrounded by a garden. The garden is not very extensive, but large enough for the town, and is open to the public. The palace is built in a splendid style, but is unfortunately quite useless, as the court has beautiful summer-palaces in the neighbourhood of Potsdam, and spends the winter in Berlin.

The castle square is not very good; it is neither large nor regular, and not even level. On it stands the large church, which is not yet completed, but promises to be a fine structure. The town is tolerably large, and has many fine houses. The streets, especially the Nauner Street, are wide and long, but badly paved; the stones are laid with the pointed side upwards, and for foot-passengers there is a stone pavement two feet broad on one side of the street only. The promenade of the towns-



people is called *Am Kanal* (beside the canal), and is a fine square, through which the canal flows, and is ornamented with trees.

Of the royal pleasure-palaces I visited that of *Sans Souci* first. It is surrounded by a pretty park, and lies on a hill, which is divided into six terraces. Large conservatories stand on each side of these; and in front of them are long alleys of orange and lemon-trees.

The palace has only a ground floor, and is surrounded by arbours, trees, and vines, so that it is almost concealed from view. I could not inspect the interior, as the royal family was living there.

A side-path leads from here to the *Ruinenberg*, on which the ruins of a larger and a smaller temple, raised by the hand of art, are tastefully disposed. The top of the hill is taken up by a reservoir of water. From this point one can see the back of the palace of *Sans Souci*, and the so-called new palace, separated from the former by a small park, and distant only about a quarter of an hour.

The new palace, built by Frederick the Great, is as splendid as one can imagine. It forms a lengthened square, with arabesques and flat columns, and has a flat roof, which is surrounded by a stone balustrade, and ornamented by statues.

The apartments are high and large, and splendidly painted, tapestried, and furnished. Oil-paintings, many of them very good, cover the walls. One might fill a volume with the description of all the wonders of this place, which is, however, not inhabited.

Behind the palace, and separated from it by a large court, are two beautiful little palaces, connected by a crescent-shaped hall of pillars; broad stone steps lead to the balconies surrounding the first story of the edifices. They are used as barracks, and are, as such, the most beautiful I have ever seen.

From here a pleasant walk leads to the lovely palace of *Charlottenburg*. Coming from the large new palace it seemed too small for the dwelling even of the crown-prince. I should have

taken it for a splendid pavilion attached to the new palace, to which the royal family sometimes walked, and perhaps remained there to take refreshment. But when I had inspected it more closely, and seen all the comfortable little rooms, furnished with such tasteful luxury, I felt that the crown-prince could not have made a better choice.

Beautiful fountains play on the terraces; the walls of the corridors and anterooms are covered with splendid frescoes, in imitation of those found in Pompeii. The rooms abound in excellent engravings, paintings, and other works of art; and the greatest taste and splendour is displayed even in the minor arrangements.

A pretty Chinese chiosque, filled with good statues, which have been unfortunately much damaged and broken, stands near the palace.

These three beautiful royal residences are situated in parks, which are so united that they seem only as one. The parks are filled with fine trees, and verdant fields crossed by well-kept paths and drives; but I saw very few flower-beds in them.

When I had contemplated every thing at leisure, I returned to the palace of Sans Souci, to see the beautiful fountains, which play twice a week, on Tuesday and Friday, from noon till evening. The columns projected from the basin in front of the castle are so voluminous, and rise with such force, that I gazed in amazement at the artifice. It is real pleasure to be near the basin when the sun shines in its full splendour, forming the most beautiful rain-bows in the falling shower of drops. Equally beautiful is a fountain rising from a high vase, enwreathed by living flowers, and falling over it, so that it forms a quick, brisk fountain, transparent and pure as the finest crystal. The lid of the vase, also enwreathed with growing flowers, rises above the fountain. The Neptune's grotto is of no great beauty; the water falls from an urn placed over it, and forms little waterfalls as it flows over nautilus-shells.

The marble palace lies on the other side of Potsdam, and is half an hour's distance from these palaces; but I had time enough to visit it.

Entering the park belonging to this palace, a row of neat peasants' cottages is seen on the left; they are all alike, but separated by fruit, flower, or kitchen-gardens. The palace lies at the extreme end of the park, on a pretty lake formed by the river Havel. It certainly has some right to the name of marble palace; but it seems presumption to call it so when compared to the marble palaces of Venice, or the marble mosques of Constantinople.

The walls of the building are of brick left in its natural colour. The lower and upper frame-work, the window-sashes, and the portals, are all of marble. The palace is partly surrounded by a gallery supported on marble columns. The stairs are of fine white marble, and many of the apartments are laid with this mineral. The interior is not nearly so luxurious as the other palaces.

This was the last of the sights I saw in Potsdam or the environs of Berlin; for I continued my journey to Vienna on the following day.

Before quitting Berlin, I must mention an arrangement which is particularly convenient for strangers — namely, the fares for hackney-carriages. One need ask no questions, but merely enter the carriage, tell the coachman where to drive, and pay him sixpence. This moderate fare is for the whole town, which is somewhat extensive. At all the railway stations there are numbers of these vehicles, which will drive to any hotel, however far it may be from the station, for the same moderate fare. If only all cab-drivers were so accommodating!

October 1st.

The railway goes through Leipzig to Dresden, where I took the mail-coach for Prague at eight o'clock the same evening, and arrived there in eighteen hours.

As it was night when we passed, we did not enjoy the beautiful views of the Nollendorf mountain. In the morning we passed two handsome monuments, one of them, a pyramid fifty-four feet high, to the memory of Count Colloredo, the other to the memory of the Russian troops who had fallen here; both have been erected since the wars of Napoleon.

On we went through charming districts to the famed bathing-place Teplitz, which is surrounded by the most beautiful scenery, and can bear comparison with the finest bathing-places of the world.

Further on we passed a solitary basaltic rock, Boren, which deserves attention for its beauty and as a natural curiosity. We unfortunately hurried past it, as we wished to reach Prague before six o'clock, so that we might not miss the train to Vienna.

My readers may imagine our disappointment on arriving at the gates of Prague, when our passports were taken from us and not returned. In vain we referred to the *visé* of the boundary-town Peterswalde; in vain we spoke of our haste. The answer always was, "That is nothing to us; you can have your papers back to-morrow at the police-office." Thus we were put off, and lost twenty-four hours.

I must mention a little joke I had on the ride from Dresden to Prague. Two gentlemen and a lady beside myself occupied the mail-coach; the lady happened to have read my diary of Palestine, and asked me, when she heard my name, if I were that traveller. When I had acknowledged I was that same person, our conversation turned on that and on my present journey. One of the gentlemen, Herr Katze, was very intelligent, and conversed in a most interesting manner on countries, nationalities, and scientific subjects. The other gentleman was probably equally well informed, but he made less use of his acquirements. Herr Katze remained in Teplitz, and the other gentleman proceeded with us to Vienna. Before arriving at our destination, he asked me if Herr Katze had not requested me to mention his name in my next book,

and added, that if I would promise to do the same, he would tell me his name. I could not refrain from smiling, but assured him that Herr Katze had not thought of such a thing, and begged him not to communicate his name to me, so that he might see that we females were not so curious as we are said to be. But the poor man could not refrain from giving me his name—Nicholas B.—before we parted. I do not insert it for two reasons: first, because I did not promise to name him; and secondly, because I do not think it would do him any service.

The railway from Prague to Vienna goes over Olmütz, and makes such a considerable round, that the distance is now nearly 320 miles, and the arrangements on the railway are very imperfect.

There were no hotels erected on the road, and we had to be content with fruit, beer, bread, and butter, &c. the whole time. And these provisions were not easily obtained, as we could not venture to leave the carriages. The conductor called out at every station that we should go on directly, although the train frequently stood upwards of half an hour; but as we did not know that before, we were obliged to remain on our seats. The conductors were not of the most amiable character, which may perhaps be ascribed to the climate; for when we approached the boundary of the Austrian states at Peterswalde, the inspector received us very gruffly. We wished him good evening twice, but he took no notice of it, and demanded our papers in a loud and peremptory tone; he probably thought us as deaf as we thought him. At Gänserndorf, twenty-five miles from Vienna, they took our papers from us in a very uncivil, uncourteous manner.

On the 4th of October, 1845, after an absence of six months, I arrived again in sight of the dear Stephen's steeple, as most of my countrywomen would say.

I had suffered many hardships; but my love of travelling would not have been abated, nor would my courage have failed me, had they been ten times greater. I had been amply compensated for

all. I had seen things which never occur in our common life, and had met with people as they are rarely met with—in their natural state. And I brought back with me the recollections of my travels, which will always remain, and which will afford me renewed pleasure for years.

And now I take leave of my dear readers, requesting them to accept with indulgence my descriptions, which are always true, though they may not be amusing. If I have, as I can scarcely hope, afforded them some amusement, I trust they will in return grant me a small corner in their memories.

In conclusion, I beg to add an Appendix, which may not be uninteresting to many of my readers, namely :

1. A document which I procured in Reikjavik, giving the salaries of the royal Danish officials, and the sources from whence they are paid.

2. A list of Icelandic insects, butterflies, flowers, and plants, which I collected and brought home with me.



## APPENDIX A.

*Salaries of the Royal Danish Officials in Iceland, which they receive from the Icelandic land-revenues.*

	Florins.*
The Governor of Iceland . . . . .	2000
Office expenses . . . . .	600
The deputy for the western district . . . . .	1686
Office expenses . . . . .	400
Rent . . . . .	200
The deputy for the northern and eastern districts . . . . .	1286
Office expenses . . . . .	400
The bishop of Iceland, who draws his salary from the school-revenues, has paid him from this treasury . . . . .	800
The members of the Supreme Court :	
One judge . . . . .	1184
First assessor . . . . .	890
Second assessor . . . . .	740
The land-bailiff of Iceland . . . . .	600
Office expenses . . . . .	200
Rent . . . . .	150
The town-bailiff of Reikjavik . . . . .	300
The first police-officer of Reikjavik, who is at the same time gaoler, and therefore has 50%. more than the second officer . . . . .	200
The second police-officer . . . . .	150
The mayor of Reikjavik only draws from this treasury his house-rent, which is . . . . .	150
The sysselman of the Westmanns Islands . . . . .	296
The other sysselmenn, each . . . . .	230

\* A florin is about two shillings sterling.—Tr.

	Florins.
<b>Medical department and midwifery :</b>	
The physician . . . . .	900
House-rent . . . . .	150
Apothecary of Reikjavik . . . . .	185
House-rent . . . . .	150
The second apothecary at Sikkisholm . . . . .	90
Six surgeons in the country, each . . . . .	300
House-rent for some . . . . .	30
„ others . . . . .	25
A medical practitioner on the Northland . . . . .	100
Reikjavik has two midwives, each receives . . . . .	50
The other midwives in Iceland, amounting to thirty, each receives . . . . .	100
These midwives are instructed and examined by the land physician, who has the charge of paying them annually.	
Organist of Reikjavik . . . . .	100
<b>From the school-revenues :</b>	
The bishop receives . . . . .	1200
<b>The teachers at the high school :</b>	
The teacher of theology . . . . .	800
The head assistant, besides free lodging . . . . .	500
The second assistant . . . . .	500
House-rent . . . . .	50
The third assistant . . . . .	500
House-rent . . . . .	50
The resident at the school . . . . .	170

### LIST OF INVERTEBRATED ANIMALS collected in Iceland.

#### I. CRUSTACEA.

Pagarus Bernhardus, *Linnaeus*.

#### II. INSECTA.

a *Coleoptera*. *Nebria rubripes*, *Dejean*. *Patrobus hyperboreus*. *Callathus melanocephalus*, *Fabr*. *Notiophilus aquaticus*. *Amara*



- vulgaris, *Dufstschm.* *Ptinus fur*, *Linn.* *Aphodius Lapponum*, *Schl.* *Otiorhynchus lævigatus*, *Dhl.* *Otiorhynchus Pinastri*, *Fabr.* *Otiorhynchus ovatus*. *Staphylinus maxillosus*. *Byrrhus pillula*.
- b *Neuroptera*. *Limnophilus lineola*, *Schrank.*
- c *Hymenoptera*. *Pimpla instigator*, *Gravh.* *Bombus subterraneus*, *Linn.*
- d *Lepidoptera*. *Geometra russata*, *Hüb.* *Geom. alche millata*. *Geom. spec. nov.*
- e *Diptera*. *Tipula lunata*, *Meig.* *Scatophaga stercoraria*. *Musca vomitaria*. *Musca mortuorum*. *Helomyza serrata*. *Lecogaster islandicus*, *Scheff.*<sup>b</sup> *Anthomyia decolor*, *Fallin.*

---

LIST OF ICELANDIC PLANTS collected by *Ida Pfeiffer* in the  
Summer of the year 1845.

- Felices*. *Cystopteris fragilis*.
- Equisetaceæ*. *Equisetum Teltamegra*.
- Graminæ*. *Festuca uniglumis*.
- Cyperaceæ*. *Carex filiformis*. *Carex cæspitosa*. *Eriophorum cæspitosum*.
- Juncaceæ*. *Luzula spicata*. *Luzula campestris*.
- Salicineæ*. *Salix polaris*.
- Polygonææ*. *Rumex arifolus*. *Oxyria reniformes*.
- Plumbagineæ*. *Armeria alpina* (in the interior mountainous districts).
- Compositæ*. *Chrysanthemum maritimum* (on the sea-shore, and on marshy fields). *Hieracium alpinum* (on grassy plains).

<sup>b</sup> Herr T. Scheffer of Mödling, near Vienna, gives the following characteristic of this new dipterous animal, which belongs to the family muscidae, and resembles the species *borbora* :

*Antennæ* deflexæ, breves, triarticulatæ, articulo ultimo phœreco ; *seda* nuda.

*Hypocoma* subprominulum, fronte lata, setosa. *Oculi* rotundi, remoti. *Abdomen* quinque annulatum, dorso nudo. *Tarsi* simplices. *Alæ* incumbentes, abdomine longiores, nervo primo simplici.

*Niger*, abdomine nitido, antennis pedibusque rufopiceis.

*Taraxacum alpinum*. *Erigeron uniflorum* (west of Havenfiord, on rocky soil).

*Rubiaceæ*. *Gallium pusillum*. *Gallium verum*.

*Labiataæ*. *Thynus serpyllum*.

*Asperifoliaæ*. *Myosotis alpestris*. *Myosotis scorpioides*.

*Scrophulariaceæ*. *Bartsia alpina* (in the interior north-western valleys). *Rhinanthus alpestris*.

*Utriculariææ*. *Pinguicula alpina*. *Pinguicula vulgaris*.

*Umbelliferaæ*. *Archangelica officinalis* (Havenfiord).

*Saxifragaæ*. *Saxifraga cæspitosa* (the real Linnæan plant: on rocks round Hecla).

*Ranunculaceæ*. *Ranunculus auricomus*. *Ranunculus nivalis*. *Thalictrum alpinum* (growing between lava, near Reikjavik). *Caltha palustris*.

*Cruciferaæ*. *Draba verna*. *Cardamine pratensis*.

*Violariææ*. *Viola hirta*.

*Caryophyllææ*. *Sagina stricta*. *Cerastium semidecandrum*. *Lepigonum rubrum*. *Silene maritima*. *Lychnis alpina* (on the mountain-fields round Reikjavik).

*Empetreaæ*. *Empetrum nigrum*.

*Geraniaceæ*. *Geranium sylvaticum* (in pits near Thingvalla).

*Troscaceæ*. *Parnassia palustris*.

*Ænothereæ*. *Epilobium latifolium* (in clefts of the mountain at the foot of Hecla). *Epilobium alpinum* (in Reiker valley, west of Havenfiord).

*Rosaceæ*. *Rubus arcticus*. *Potentilla anserina*. *Potentilla gronlandica* (on rocks near Kallmanstunga and Kollismola). *Alchemilla montana*. *Sanguisorba officinalis*. *Geum rivale*. *Dryas octopela* (near Havenfiord).

*Papilionaceæ*. *Trifolium repens*.

## APPENDIX B.



## ESSAY ON ICELANDIC POETRY:

WITH

A TRANSLATION OF THE POEM VOLUSPA, IN THE EDDA  
OF SÆMUND.

(From the French of M. Bergmann.)\*

## CHAPTER I.

OF THE ORIGIN OF THE SCANDINAVIAN IDIOMS.

I. *Of the ancient Danish Language.*

ALL the warlike tribes that, in the first ages of the Christian era, established themselves in Denmark, Norway, and Sweden, belonged to the Gothic or Germanic race. Descended from the same stock, and having emigrated from the same country, doubtless from the regions near the Black and Caspian Seas, all these tribes had the same manners, the same religion, and spoke also one and the same language.

If we call the ancient Gothic people who established them-

\* The translation which follows, from a work published by M. Bergmann at Paris in 1838, is inserted here as giving a learned as well as clear idea of the origin of the Icelandic language, and the nature of Icelandic poetry, subjects not alluded to by Madame Pfeiffer. It has been thought unnecessary to give a translation of more than one of the poems contained in Bergmann's work; and his critical researches into the form of the letters, orthography, &c. of Icelandic literature, have been omitted, as too abstruse for a work like the present.—ED.

selves in Denmark, Norway, and Sweden *Scandinavians*, we ought also to give to the idiom which they spoke the name of *Scandinavian language*.

The Danes, favoured by various circumstances, became the dominant nation in Scandinavia; they were the first to found a monarchical state. Denmark, from whence came the tribes that peopled Norway and Sweden, was regarded as the mother country of these great colonies, and as the cradle of the religion, the poetry, and the traditions of the Scandinavians. This preponderance of the Danes in the first ages was the reason that the most ancient name given to the Scandinavian idiom was *dönsk tunga*—Danish tongue.<sup>b</sup>

## II. *Of the ancient Norwegian Language.*

In proportion as the Danes made greater progress in civilisation, a more decided difference of manners must naturally have been established between them and their neighbours of Norway and Sweden. These latter, inhabiting a country situated to the north of Denmark, were commonly called *Nordmenn*—Normands—men of the north. This name designated more particularly the Norwegians only,<sup>c</sup> with whom the Danes had more frequent intercourse than with the inhabitants of Sweden.

The difference between the Scandinavians of the north and those of the south was felt, not only in the manners, but also in the language of these nations. The language of the Danes departed first from the ancient Scandinavian idiom. This idiom

<sup>b</sup> The superiority of the Danish was so generally acknowledged in the north, that the Icelandic writers seem sometimes to boast of the name *dönsk tunga*, which they give to their language. *Snorri*, who wrote at the commencement of the thirteenth century, designates by this name the Scandinavian language. (See *Konunga Lögur*, *Formálinn*, *Ynglinga Saga*, chap. xx.) The Icelandic poet *Eysteinn*, in the middle of the fourteenth century, calls the *Danish* his maternal language (see *Líla*). The Icelandic grammarians make use of the name of *dönsk tunga* to distinguish the Scandinavian, in opposition to the Latin language (see *Snorra-Edda*, ed. of Stockholm, pp. 277 and 300).

<sup>c</sup> See *Saga Haralds hins Narfagra*, chap. xxii.; *Saga Hakonar Gode*, chap. iv. and xiv. *Snorri* distinguishes the *Nordmenn* from the Swedes, *Heimskringla*, *Formálinn*.

could then no longer be distinguished by the name of *dönsk tunga*; it was termed *norræna tunga*, or *norrænt mál* (northern language), because in the countries of the north, in Norway and Sweden, the ancient language, from which the Danish dialect had just detached itself, had experienced scarcely any perceptible change. But as the name of *Nordmenn* was applied more particularly to the Norwegians, so did *norræna tunga* designate more especially the *Norwegian* language.<sup>d</sup> It was also principally in Norway that the ancient idiom remained pure during a long time, whilst in Sweden it very soon experienced changes analogous to those which had already been accomplished in the Danish language.

### III. *Of the ancient Icelandic Language.*

In the second half of the ninth century, Norwegian colonists established themselves in Iceland. As the idiom which was translated into this island was the Norwegian, the Icelanders would naturally continue during a long time to call their language *norræna tunga*.<sup>e</sup>

In a poor country separated from the world, like Iceland, where nothing that modifies, enriches, or strongly changes a language existed, the Norwegian idiom must long have preserved its purity. Thus we see that, with the exception of some slight changes in the grammatical forms, this idiom has remained the same during the course of several centuries. But the alterations become more sensible, and go on augmenting, from the thirteenth to about the sixteenth century,—the epoch at which the ancient language and the ancient Icelandic literature had expanded all their strength, and when the period of the modern language and literature commenced.

As to the ancient idiom which was spoken in Norway, it was subjected by degrees, in the thirteenth, fourteenth, and fifteenth centuries, to notable changes, caused, above all, by the continually increasing influence which Denmark exercised over Norway, principally from the union of the two countries under the same sceptre in 1380. Towards the commencement of the sixteenth century,

<sup>d</sup> See *Saga Hakonar Goda*, chap. iii.

<sup>e</sup> See *Snorra-Edda*, p. 301.

the Norwegian and Danish languages so closely approached each other, that they very soon formed only one and the same language. From that time the name of *norrønt mál* could no longer be used to signify at once the Norwegian amalgamated with the Danish, and the ancient Norwegian still spoken in Iceland. In order to distinguish this latter idiom, the more convenient and more precise term of *Icelandic* language, *islenzka tunga*, was introduced. The Icelanders had so much the greater right to name their language after their country, as they possessed a rich and original literature, to which Norway could oppose no literary monument of any importance.

#### IV. *A general Table of the Teuto-Gothic Idioms.*

We have just seen how the ancient Danish, the ancient Swedish, and the ancient Norwegian, or Icelandic, are successively derived from the ancient Scandinavian language.<sup>f</sup> Let us now cast a glance upon the contemporaneous Germanic idioms, in order to see the kindred relations which exist between the Teutonic idioms and the Scandinavian idioms.

The great stock of the *Teuto-Gothic* is divided into two principal branches,—the *Teutonic branch* and the *Scandinavian branch*.

First, the Teutonic branch is subdivided into the *High Teutonic*, in the middle of Germany; and into the *Low Teutonic*, in the northern parts of Germany. The *High Teutonic* comprehends: 1st, the *Gothic* properly so called; 2d, the old *High German*, of which the principal dialects are the *Franc*, the *Allemannic*, and the *Bavarian*; 3d, the *Middle High German*, which is the continuation of the old *High German*, from the twelfth to the fourteenth century, and which has given rise to the modern High German. The *Low Teutonic* comprehends: 1st, the *Old Saxon*; 2d, the *Frisic*; 3d, the *Anglo-Saxon*.

Second, the Scandinavian branch includes, as we have seen, 1st, the ancient *Danish*; 2d, the ancient *Swedish*; 3d, the ancient *Norwegian*, or *Icelandic*.

<sup>f</sup> For further information on the history of these languages, consult the excellent work of M. Petersen: *Det Danske Norske og Sæenske Sprogs Historie*, Kjöbenhavn, 1829-1830, 2d vol.

It is the latter idiom of the Scandinavian branch, the Icelandic, which will here fix our attention ; for it is in this idiom that the poem we publish is composed. But before entering upon a grammatical examination of the Icelandic, it will be necessary to say what are the literary monuments in which that language may be studied.

---

## CHAPTER II.

### OF THE ANCIENT ICELANDIC LITERATURE.

#### I. *Of the Origin of the Icelandic Literature of the Edda.*

THE Norwegians who, in the ninth century, established themselves in Iceland, carried thither not only their language, their manners, and their religion, but also their poetry, or national songs. These songs included some historical and mythological traditions, which, called, as well as the runic writing, by the name of *mysteries* (rúnar), or *antiquities* (xornir stapir), composed nearly all the knowledge of the ancient Scandinavians. Iceland collected together then, from the commencement, the germs and the elements of her poetic and historic literature ; and these germs were rapidly developed in her bosom. Far from being extinguished in this desert isle cast in the middle of the ocean, poetry diffused very soon a splendour so lively, that the skalds, or Icelandic poets, became the most renowned throughout the north of Europe.

Although the art of writing was known to the Scandinavians, their songs were not written ; they were transmitted from memory, like the epic rhapsodies and the lyric songs of the Hindoos, of the Greeks, and of the ancient Arabs. To this mode of transmission must be attributed the loss of many of these songs. Later, another cause did not contribute less to the disappearance of a great number of these literary monuments. Christianity, introduced by degrees into the north, naturally proscribed the ancient poetry, which was so intimately connected with the religion of Odin. From that time the people no longer learned by heart the

national songs; and the poets dared no longer celebrate in their poems the gods of paganism, nor sing the mythological traditions of antiquity. This is why we should perhaps have been entirely ignorant of what the ancient Scandinavian poetry was, if it had not found a new country and a safe asylum in Iceland. The religion of Christ, it is true, was not slow in extending its empire as far as this distant island; the Gospel was adopted by the Icelandic people, at the general assembly (allthing), in the year 1000 of our era. But the new faith could not entirely destroy the remembrance of paganism, nor cause the national poems, inspired by the religion of Odin, to be completely forgotten. Thus, a part of the Scandinavian literature was saved. On the other hand, Christianity itself furnished the means of preserving the ancient literary monuments; for the civilising spirit of the Gospel, at the same time that it destroyed among the northern nations the taste for their ancient poetry, spread among them literary talent and the knowledge of writing, by which the productions of pagan genius have been in a great measure preserved to us. Also, it is to the use of Latin writing, generally adopted in Iceland in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, that we are principally indebted for the composition and the preservation of the *Edda of Sæmund*, that precious collection of the ancient Scandinavian songs.

Unfortunately for us, whether the author of this collection had not leisure to write all the poems extant in his time, or that a great proportion of them was already lost, we have only a very small number of the songs that must have formerly existed in Iceland. As a proof of this, in the *Sögar*, or historic traditions, we find verses taken from poems which are not included in our collection; a number of verses belonging to songs unknown, or not inserted in the book commonly called the *Edda of Snorri*; we find a still greater number in the work on history entitled *Heimskringla*, and composed by the same Snorri; in short, in the songs themselves of the *Edda of Sæmund* we find allusions to myths of which we are now completely ignorant, but which certainly have been handled in particular poems well known to every body. Among the poems which remain to us there are some of great antiquity. As the Norwegian colonists must naturally have brought into Iceland their national songs, we may presume that some of



them are to be found in the collection of Sæmund. It is by criticising the text that we must determine if there are any of these poems which may be of a date anterior to the colonisation of Iceland. In the special introduction that will be placed at the head of the *Völuspá*, the poem of which we will give a translation, we will endeavour to indicate, as precisely as possible, the epoch of its composition.

## II. *Of the Author of the Collection of Songs called Edda.*

The common tradition in Iceland, from the fourteenth century, attributes the composition of the collection styled *Edda* to the priest Sæmund Leifsson, surnamed by his compatriots *inn fróði*, *the learned*, on account of the extensive knowledge that he had acquired during his abode in Germany, France, and Italy. After the example of his compatriot *Ari*, surnamed, like him, *the learned*, Sæmund studied principally the history of Norway. He died in 1133, leaving unfinished some historical writings which have not been preserved. Tradition attributes to him also the poem entitled *Snar lidd*, which is found in the *Edda* in verse. As the priest Sæmund had a love for literature and poetry, it is conceived that to him may be attributed the collection of Scandinavian songs of which the author was not known. But several sufficiently strong reasons, it seems to us, oppose themselves to our admitting that Sæmund composed the Eddaic poems which bear his name. Let us be permitted here to state rapidly these reasons, and to discuss the question, as difficult as it is important, concerning the author of the collection and the epoch of its composition.

To prove that Sæmund is not the author of these poems, we might bring forward an argument which the learned Arnas Magnæus has opposed to those who go so far as to attribute to Sæmund the composition of the songs contained in the *Edda*.<sup>\*</sup> Arnas proves to us that this priest, at the age of seventy, had not produced any work of the same kind as the *Edda*; and he doubts that, at that advanced age, this old man, who has not even been able to finish his historical labours, should yet have found sufficient leisure and strength to compose the work which is attributed

\* See *Edda Sæmunder hins fróða*, chap. i. p. xiv.; edit. Copenhagen.

to him. If this argument of Arnas does not appear sufficiently conclusive, we will add to it the following, which is drawn from the nature of the collection itself as it now exists. Every body will agree that the prefaces in prose placed at the head of some of the Eddaic poems have been added to them by him who made the collection. Now it must be confessed that Sæmund little merited the surname of learned, which his compatriots gave him, if the prefaces of which we speak proceeded from his pen. In fact, not only are these prefaces written in a style generally bad, but they do not permit us to presume too much on the erudition of the author, since they state, for the most part, only what is found already clearly expressed, or sufficiently indicated in the poems themselves. Further, every time that the author of the prefaces happens to state facts, or to relate circumstances, which are not already indicated by the poet, his incapacity becomes evident, in his failing to take an accurate view of the poem. In conclusion, as it is impossible to admit that *Sæmund the learned* is the author of these prefaces, it is equally impossible to admit that he is the author of the collection, since he who collected the poems also wrote the prefaces.

Let us pass to other proofs. If the priest Sæmund had left among his writings this Edda which is attributed to him, the work would certainly have attracted the attention of the learned Icelanders, and writers would not have failed to cite it frequently. Now the celebrated *Snorri Sturluson*, who flourished at the commencement of the thirteenth century, and who was at once a classic historian, distinguished poet, and first magistrate in Iceland, knew not the collection which is attributed to Sæmund; he does not quote it in any of his writings, although he would often have had occasion to speak of this work if he had known it, and he certainly would have known it had the collection existed. What proves again that Snorri never had in hand the collection in question is, that the quotations which he makes from the ancient songs often present readings quite different from those which we find in the Edda. Moreover, Snorri seems also to have been ignorant of the existence of some of the poems which constitute part of this collection; in short, he was ignorant of the name even of Edda, which is not found in any one of his works. From all that we have just said, we

believe we are entitled to maintain that the Edda in verse, far from having been composed by Sæmund, did not even exist in the time of Snorri, who died in 1241. It is worthy of remark, that the name of *Edda* is not met with in any writer before the fourteenth century; and again, this name quoted in two poems of this epoch proves nothing in regard to the existence of the Edda of Sæmund; for if in the celebrated poem entitled *Líla* (the lily), which is attributed to Eysteinn Arngrímsson, 1360, the poetical precepts, called *Edda-reglur* (rules of the Edda); and in the poem of Arnas Jónsson, who lived about 1370, the poetic art is called *Edda-list* (the art of the Edda), it is evident that the Edda in verse, attributed to Sæmund, is not here in question, but the Edda in prose, which we know under the title of *Snorra-Edda*. This latter collection was composed, at the end of the thirteenth century, by an Icelandic grammarian, who wished to write a treatise on rhetoric, metre, and poetry. He gave to his collection the title of *Edda* (grandmother), without doubt, because this book included ancient mythological traditions that aged persons took for the subject of their conversations in the long winter evenings. As this Edda is composed especially of short pieces from the pen of Snorri, we might give to this book the more explicit name of *Snorra-Edda*. But as to the collection attributed to Sæmund, it seems to us to have been composed nearly about the same epoch as the *Snorra-Edda*; that is to say, at the end of the thirteenth or at the commencement of the fourteenth century. All the results of the researches which we have made so far, and which we have just submitted, confirm this opinion; and, in order to corroborate it still further, we will add the following considerations: from the commencement of the twelfth century, a very active literary spirit was developed in Iceland; not only did they begin to write history and translate Latin books, but they also took care to gather from the mouth of the people the ancient songs and traditions. The use of Latin writing, introduced at the commencement of the thirteenth century, favoured this literary movement; and the clerks set themselves with zeal to form collections of sagas, of laws, of songs, and of philological treatises.<sup>1</sup> Therefore the most ancient manuscripts which remain

<sup>1</sup> See *Um Latínu-Stafroft*, pp. 274, 275.

to us of the Scandinavian literary monuments are of this epoch; they ascend little beyond the thirteenth century; such are notably the *Codex Regius* and the *Fragmentum Membranaceum* of the Edda in verse. This is, then, again an additional reason which induces us to believe that the Edda, attributed to Sæmund, was composed at the end of the thirteenth or the beginning of the fourteenth century, since the most ancient manuscripts of this Edda do not date beyond this period; and that, as we have just said, it is at this time that they were more particularly occupied in making collections.

Both Eddas belong to nearly the same epoch; it remains for us to determine which of the two is the more ancient. Our opinion on this subject will, perhaps, appear paradoxical; yet we must submit it to the examination of the learned. The Edda of *Snorri* seems to us to have been composed before the Edda of *Sæmund*; and here are the reasons upon which we believe we can ground our opinion. In comparing the introduction in prose of the poem *Lokasenna* with the chapter xxxiii. of the treatise *Skaldskaparmál* in the *Snorra-Edda*,<sup>1</sup> one is struck on finding some circumstances related in terms almost identical in both writings. This identity could not be fortuitous; we discover easily that the author of the preface has borrowed these particularities from *Skaldskaparmál*. In fact, the details referred to are in their proper place in the treatise of *Snorri*, whilst they are misplaced in the introduction of which we speak. From thence we may infer that the author of the introduction, or the author of the collection attributed to Sæmund, had in his hands the *Snorra-Edda*. For what leads us to believe that these borrowings were made in the time that the *Skaldskaparmál* already formed part of the *Snorra-Edda*, is, that the author of the introduction must have known this latter book, since he very probably borrowed from it the name of *Edda*, which he gave to his collection of songs. Indeed it cannot be denied, that this title is better suited to narrations in prose than to a collection of songs; and consequently we are compelled to believe that it was given originally to the *Snorra-Edda*, and that at a later period only did it become, by imitation, the title of the collection of songs. As the first Edda received the name of *Snorri*,

<sup>1</sup> *Snorra-Edda*, p. 129; edit. de Rask.

the second received that of *Sæmund*, either that the author of the collection really believed that the songs had been composed by *Sæmund*, or that he wished simply to place at the head of his book a name not less illustrious than that of *Snorri*.

### III. *Of the kind of Poetry to which the Poems of the Edda belong.*

The kind of poetry to which the Eddaic poems belong is the epic. Epic poetry is essentially narrative; it recounts the history of heroes. It chooses, in preference, its subjects from ancient traditions, because they are more susceptible of ornament and poetic fiction than more recent events and contemporaneous history. The ancient traditions which may become the subjects of epic poetry are, generally speaking, of two kinds, which we will distinguish by the terms *mythological epic traditions* and *heroic epic traditions*. The former must be considered as the more ancient: they relate to mythology properly so called, that is to say, to cosmogony, theogony, to the works and the actions attributed to the gods. The latter, in general less ancient, hold a middle place between fiction and truth, between fable and history. They represent to us heroes who primitively belonged to history, but whom poetic tradition has attached to mythology by metamorphosing them into demigods, or gods of the second order. The two kinds of traditions which we have just distinguished are found the most frequently confounded and mingled together in the epic poems of the several nations. This mixture is so much the more easily made, as these traditions do not essentially differ from each other as to their origin and their nature, but only as to their antiquity. In the Edda, these two species of tradition form two very distinct classes of epic poems. Those of the first class, to the number of from fifteen to seventeen, compose the first part of the collection attributed to *Sæmund*. They treat of subjects purely mythological; where the gods alone are represented, with their different passions. The poems of the second part, to the number of twenty or twenty-two, are evidently less ancient than the preceding; and they shew us, in the midst of the images and ornaments of poetry, the historic traditions still quite pure. In these poems, they are not gods and goddesses who occupy the

scene, but heroes and heroines ; personages originally historic, but become more or less fabulous in tradition and poetry.

#### IV. *Of the Narrative and Dramatic Forms of the Eddaic Poems.*

The poem selected for translation is from the first part of the Edda ; and from the subjects it discusses, belongs to mythology properly so called.

If, on the one hand, there are great points of resemblance between the poems *Völuspá*, *Vafthrúdnismál*, and *Lokasenna*, in that all the three belong to the same kind of epic poetry ; we remark on the other a sensible difference between them in the form, or the manner, in which the subjects are brought forward in them. Thus, in *Völuspá*, the epic recital or narration almost exclusively predominates ; in *Vafthrúdnismál*, on the contrary, there is already a decided tendency to replace narration by dialogue ; in short, in *Lokasenna*, dialogue is found established, from the commencement to the end of the poem, not only between two persons, but again between several interlocutors. Thus we see epic poetry in *Vafthrúdnismál* and *Lokasenna* assuming the form of dramatic poetry.

This remarkable phenomenon of the transition from the epic recital to the dramatic dialogue ought not to surprise us in Scandinavian literature, since we remark it equally in all literature which is formed and developed independently of all foreign influence. Among the Hindoos, as among the Greeks, we see the drama growing out of recital, and forming itself almost in the train of the epopee. If at Rome the dramatic poets preceded the epic poets, it is that the Roman literature was not self-developed. The Romans were the imitators of the Greeks ; and it was more easy for them to imitate first the dramas of their masters, before imitating their epic poems. On the contrary, when, in the middle ages, the people of Europe, by their ignorance itself, were reduced exclusively to the resources of their own genius, have we not seen the *mysteries* which, in many respects, formed what we might call the epic Christian poetry, give the first impulse to the dramatic art of modern nations ? It is, besides, conformable to nature that the drama should rise out of the epopee, from which it differs

much less in its basis than in its form. Indeed, we see that the subjects of the Greek tragedies, and of the Indian dramas, are borrowed for the most part from the heroic and mythological times, which have equally furnished subjects for epic poems. The narration of the epic may even sometimes take the form of the drama; for as the orator delights in substituting for a description a brilliant hypotyposis, so it happens also that the epic poet, instead of recounting the actions, makes his heroes speak and act before us, and in lieu of a recital he gives us a scene. But from the moment that narration is replaced by dialogue, and that the poet conceals himself, so to speak, behind the personage whom he introduces, the transition from the epic commences, or rather it is already accomplished. It is on account of the facility with which this transition is made, that one sees sometimes, in the same epic poem, the form of the drama employed in conjunction with narration. Let us compare, for instance, the two Sanscrit epopees, the *Râmâyana* and the *Mahâbhârata*. In the former of these poems all is, as in Homer, told and presented under the form of narration; the speeches are related as the facts, and the reader never loses sight of the poet recounting the adventures of his hero. On the contrary, in *Mahâbhârata*, which is a less ancient epopee, the poet disappears sometimes behind the characters he brings on to the stage; and if the interlocutor were not every time announced, and, so to speak, introduced with the ordinary formula, "Such a one has said," one would imagine that it is a drama or dialogue one is reading, and not the epic narration of the poet who is relating the discourse of the heroes of his epopee. This transition from the recital to the dialogue is still more clearly displayed in the two poems, *Vafthrâdnismál* and *Lokasenna*. In the former, there is only one strophe, the fiftieth, which intimates to us that it is the poet that speaks; all the rest of the poem is a dialogue between the persons on the stage. In *Lokasenna*, the whole is a dialogue from the beginning to the end, only the speakers are announced, as in the Indian epopee, by the words, "Such a one said;" and yet these words appear to be an interpretation made by the author of the collection, or by some copyist.

We have insisted upon the relation there is between epic and

dramatic poetry, first to render it obvious how the different kinds of poetry rise from each other, and then to show that the Icelanders had only to advance a step farther to arrive at the drama properly so called. If they did not take this step, it must be attributed less to the want of genius than to the unfavourable circumstances in which they found themselves. Indeed, in order to give birth to dramatic art, it is little to compose dramas, they must be represented. But the means of having a theatre, however mean it might be, in an island poor as Iceland, and the inhabitants of which must preserve from necessity, if not from inclination, the greatest simplicity in their manners and in their amusements, did not exist.

V. *Of the Mythological Subjects treated of in Eddaic Poems.*

After having spoken of the kind of poetry to which the songs of the Edda belong, there would remain for us to examine the subjects treated of in the Scandinavian epic poems; and as these subjects are for the most part mythological, it may perhaps be expected that an insight into the mythology of the North will be found in this introduction. But as we must here treat only in a general manner the questions which relate more or less directly to our subject, we cannot enter into details that would cause us to lose sight of our principal end.<sup>1</sup> Besides, how can we give a rapid exposition of mythology that would satisfy the exigencies of science? It is only in our own day that people are beginning to collect the materials, and to put them in order according to scientific principles. A work upon the whole of the myths will be the result only of the just and complete explanation of all the monuments which remain of the ancient Teuto-Gothic nations. Moreover, to present a general view of mythology, in which the details should be set aside, and which would at the same time satisfy science, is impossible; first, because that true science is as tenacious of details as of generalities; and next, because that mythology is not a system of which we can indicate the principal traits, and trace

<sup>1</sup> If any one will be gratified with a simple notice upon the Scandinavian mythology, he will find enough to satisfy his curiosity in the book of Mallet, entitled *Edda*, or monuments of the mythology and the poetry of the ancient people of the north.



only the contours or the lineaments. Mythology, it is necessary to say, cannot be a systematic whole, determined in its plan and limited in its parts, because that it is not a production which has proceeded perfectly formed from the impulse of one single primitive idea ; but it has sprung up successively, and has developed itself by degrees, almost as by chance, under the influence of very different ideas ; most frequently independent themselves of every determinate system. This is why it does not exclude the contradictions which are the sworn enemies of systems, nor prevent the immoderate or disproportionate growth which certain parts of a whole may assume over the others. In order to develop further these truths, which, it seems to us, are not yet generally felt, let us be permitted to enter upon a few concise considerations on mythology in general, and on the manner of treating it.

---

## CHAPTER III.

### CONSIDERATIONS ON MYTHOLOGY, AND ON THE MANNER OF TREATING IT.

#### *I. Of the different Opinions upon the Nature of Mythology.*

THERE is, perhaps, no scientific subject upon which the learned have formed notions so different from each other, ideas so imperfect, and often so erroneous, as upon mythology. Indeed, some regarding it under a purely theological point of view, see in it only the religious systems of the ancient nations, or the doctrine of the persuasions of paganism. Considered in this manner, mythology presents itself only as a tissue of errors, of falsehoods, and impiety ; and it is with good reason that orthodoxy regards it as a fraud imposed upon the human race by the genius of evil.

Others, not recognising the religious element in mythology, really see in it nothing but poetry, fiction ; a creation always arbitrary, often pleasant, and sometimes fantastic, of the poetic

imagination. As such, they naturally judge it worthy of being studied, equally with so many other things of which the knowledge contributes to our amusement; and they grant that it merits our attention, because it is so often spoken of in the books of both the ancient and modern writers. It is in these views, and according to this idea, that, one might say, the greater part of the abridgments of mythology for the use of colleges and boarding-schools for young ladies are drawn up.

Others, in short, seem to imagine that mythology was conceived only to conceal, under the form of symbol, and under the image of allegory, the wisdom, the profound knowledge, and the mysteries of antiquity. Under this point of view, opinions differ only in regard to the kind of science which is said to be included in the mythologic system. According to some, commonly amateurs in philosophy, it is metaphysics; according to the others, who have studied the movements of the heavens, it is astronomy; and, if we believe those who are initiated in the natural sciences, it is mechanical physics which constitutes the basis of mythology: and, behold, all make it their study to explain the myths according to their system and their individual opinion; and each one displays an erudition truly prodigious in order to find in these myths the key which is to open the sanctuary of the occult learning of Celtica and of Scandinavia, of Greece and of Egypt, of Scythia and of Iran, of India and of China. Is it astonishing, after that, if, on seeing the contradictions of the erudite, the man of sound judgment distrusts works upon mythology as one would distrust the sciences of alchemy or astrology?

## II. *Of the different kinds of Myths.*

To know what mythology is, it is necessary to inquire how it created itself; it is necessary to ascend to its origin, to follow it step by step in its progressive development, and to collect together, from the diverse epochs of its formation, the different elements which have entered into its composition. If, in following this course, in ascending in the history of nations as high as possible, we examine, independent of system, the monuments from which we draw the knowledge of the myths; if we study these

monuments in chronological order, in fixing our attention upon the details and the peculiarities of each separately, and in explaining each myth by itself, without having recourse to the explanations furnished by other myths, except to reunite them afterwards, and consider them as a whole;—this is pretty nearly how we ourselves shall explain the nature, the origin, and the formation of mythology.

With the infancy of societies history commences, and traditions take their rise; these traditions are altered, are distorted in passing from mouth to mouth, from one generation to another. The mind of man naturally inclines to the marvellous, to the gigantic, to the sublime, and, governed as it is by a lively and fantastic imagination, magnifies, exaggerates, and embellishes the traditions of history. Then heroes are changed into demigods, into gods; their actions into prodigies. That which was historical in the beginning belongs now as much to fable as to history. From it is derived a first kind of myths, which we may call *historic myths*, because they derive their origin from *traditional history*.

When society is more advanced in civilisation, and when religion allies itself to the ancient traditions, then poetry, in the service of religion, and blending with it, begins to develope itself. The poet borrows the subjects of his songs from the traditional history of his nation. This first poetry is, in its nature, more or less epic, for it recounts the lofty deeds and the memorable events of antiquity; but it recounts them with the intention of pleasing, of interesting, and of moving; embellishing that which has need of ornament, retrenching that which would displease, connecting what would appear loose, and fashioning the whole in order to form a poetic harmony full of charms, of taste, and of interest. This poetic arrangement of the traditions, or these transformations which they undergo to render them more suitable to become subjects of poetry, occasion and necessitate the creation of a great number of myths, which have their only source in the imagination of the poet. This is why this second species of myths may be conveniently designated under the name of *poetic myths*.

When eventually, by different circumstances, especially by the political reunion of the tribes into one body as a nation, the mixture of the traditions of the family and of the tribe had occurred,

science, yet a novice, undertakes to classify, to arrange, to reduce to system, the various traditions, to reconcile skilfully what is contradictory in them, and especially to point out the relations that should exist between the different divinities, formerly separately adored, and now reunited into one society, into one family body. Philosophy, still quite young and presumptuous, begins to agitate great questions on the origin of things. The poet, at once philosopher and priest, created with boldness a cosmogony and a theogony. It is then that a new period commences for mythology, which from that moment takes a more systematic character. It is no longer composed only of the historical and religious traditions of certain families; it forms now the origin of history, and the basis of the belief of a whole nation; it is a religious system intermingled with songs, with philosophical and scientific theories of every kind. But on that account, as mythology becomes more complex and more systematic, it changes its nature, and loses in a great measure its primitive character. Indeed, the nature of mythology consisted, so far, in the progressive spontaneous and organic development of its parts, which was made almost without the aid of reflection. Now, on the contrary, it is no longer tradition or traditional history which engenders by degrees the myths; it is reflection, science, which invents them at once, and with a view to a determinate system. Philosophy, concealing its truths and its maxims under the image of symbol, and under the veil of allegory, introduces them into mythology, or into the system of religious belief. Astronomy and astrology produce by turns an infinite number of myths; and physics, personifying the forces of nature, makes them act under the name and figure of some divinity. History even seems to wish to be filled up with myths; as if it were necessary to supply the deficiency of tradition and of documents, it grounds itself on the etymological explanation of some few proper names in order to construct an imaginary instead of a veritable history. In general, there is not perhaps any mythology which does not comprehend a great number of symbolic, astronomical, physical, and etymological myths, that all may be compressed under the name of *scientific myths*, because that all owe their origin to reflection or to science.

*III. How we may distinguish the different kinds of Myths.*

By the rapid exposition which we have just given, one might arrive at the conviction that the myths are not all of the same kind; all consequently ought not to be either regarded or explained in the same manner. One will understand that it would be ridiculous to look for a profound and metaphysical sense in myths of the imagination,—to take the fictions of the poet for allegories or symbols, and etymological myths for genuine history. It is, then, above all, important to know well how to distinguish the various kinds of myths.

What are, it will be asked, the signs by which one may recognise these different kinds? what are the rules to follow in order not to confound them, and to guarantee oneself from error? To that we must answer, that rules sufficiently explicit to obviate every error, and sufficiently numerous to resolve every problem, cannot be given; that the only means of ascertaining the truth is to be possessed of much judgment and an unflinching tact, since he who is endowed with them will easily draw from them all the instructions and all the rules which ought to direct him in his labours, and preserve him from every mistake. It is, for the rest, less difficult than one might think to be able to distinguish the different elements which compose mythology. As for the historic element, simple inspection is often all that is requisite to discover what belongs to history and what must be consigned to fable. In fact, whatever is physically impossible, whatever is marvellous, fantastic, cannot appertain to history. There are then difficulties only when the question is to separate in the myth that which is pure history from that which is only an envelope or a poetical ornament. In this case, an accurate knowledge of the character of the nation and of the genius of its poetry, will place us in a position to distinguish historical reality from fabulous invention. As, in our day, from an excess of scepticism, or from an erroneous opinion concerning the spirit of antiquity, we treat too lightly as fable all that is related in the songs of the ancients, it will not perhaps be useless to say that the ancients, however they may have been governed by their imagination, have yet handled less

than modern nations subjects purely fictitious, and that their poetry rests much more frequently than ours upon historical data, or at least upon traditions more or less ancient. This truth, however paradoxical it may appear at first, is found authenticated when we compare the poetry of the ancient nations of Europe and Asia with the poetry of the moderns; and, besides, it is explained and confirmed by this philosophical consideration, that the nearer man is to his primitive condition, the less possible is it for him to extricate himself, by thought, from the reality which surrounds him, in order to enter the fabulous world of the imagination. We should, then, do wrong to repudiate the historical element in mythology, and not to take it largely into account; but we conceive that this element can only be found in the most ancient myths, because that, later, when history began to be written, the myth and historical tradition became not only useless, but almost impossible. It is, then, to be remarked, that the most recent myths rest rarely upon an historical basis, but oftener upon theories created by the sciences and philosophy, and concealed by the poets under the form of symbol and allegory. The myths which we have named *allegorical* and *symbolical myths* are not more difficult to recognise and to distinguish than the other kinds; the practised eye discerns them without difficulty, and the sagacious understanding easily finds the explication.

#### IV. *Of the manner of treating Mythology.*

The different kinds of myths once recognised, the question is to reunite them, and present them in their uniformity. The plan to adopt in this labour is indicated clearly by the nature of the subject we wish to treat. Indeed, mythology having formed itself by degrees, it is necessary to expose it according to the order of time,—from its formation and its progressive development to its entire completion, and consequently to point out several periods in which the myths are more and more agglomerated, modified, and generalised. This plan, at once natural and simple, has the great advantage of putting every thing in the place which it at first occupied, and of shewing afterwards how all is connected and held together, even that which contradicts itself; how

all is important and essential, even that which appears to be an accessory or an insignificant detail; and, in short, how there may be in it a well-ordered whole, without having on that account a regular system.

This is not the place to discuss the Scandinavian mythology according to the views and the plan that we have just indicated; the exposition of the harmony of mythology ought not to serve as an introduction to the explication of the mythological sources, but it must, to be the result of that explication. We have to accomplish here a preparatory work only; the question is for us to prepare in some measure the inventory of the myths according as we shall find them in the literary monuments of the Scandinavians. We shall explain, then, successively, the several songs of the Edda, in trying not to confuse and mix together the diverse mythological traditions which they include. Far from being astonished or shocked at the contradictions that will be obvious in the *ensemble* of the myths, we shall, on the contrary, see them with pleasure, knowing that the more contradictions there are in a mythology, the more is it a proof that it has not been either counteracted or impeded in its life and its spontaneous development by the spirit of system and theory. We will borrow nothing from any one tradition to add it to another in the design of completing this latter, by amplifying and explaining. We shall not be either eager to compare the myths of the Scandinavians with those of other nations, and to search for analogies in the details of the recitals, convinced, as we are, that one can employ the comparative method with success only after having well examined each thing separately and become perfectly acquainted with the nature of the terms that one wishes to bring into comparison. Without having too much confidence in the explications suggested by a bold and often erroneous etymology, we shall not neglect, however, to profit from the resources of philology, in order to find in the signification of the mythological names some elucidation and some useful indication; for it cannot be denied, since M. J. Grimm has so well demonstrated it by the fact,\* that words contain sometimes in their etymology historical testimony, not only upon the things they describe, but also upon very ancient epochs, of which there

\* *Deutsche Mythologie*; Göttingen, 1835.

remains often no other document than that which is drawn from the existence and the signification of these words themselves. We hope that this preliminary work, together with others already obtained by the zeal of illustrious scholars,<sup>1</sup> will one day furnish some learned man with the materials necessary to compose a work in which not only will the Scandinavian mythology be explained, but the affinity there is between the mythologies of the different nations of antiquity will also be indicated. This work will be, we will not doubt it, of the highest interest to the philosopher, who will see in it the human mind manifesting itself under a thousand dissimilar forms; to the theologian, who will learn in it to know the origin and the distinctive character of non-revealed religion; to the historian, who will find in the myths ancient historical traditions, ascending sometimes as far as to the first ages of nations; lastly, to the poet and the artist, who will see the poetic genius of antiquity manifesting itself with the greatest splendour and vivacity in the always agreeable, often instructive, and sometimes sublime fictions of Pagan mythology.

---

## CHAPTER IV.

### EXPLANATION OF THE TITLE OF THE POEM.

#### I. *Of the Prophetesses or Seers of the Germanic Nations.*

No one can perfectly understand the poem *Völuspá* who is ignorant of what was the rank and condition of the prophetesses among

<sup>1</sup> The principal work that we have upon Scandinavian mythology is the *Lexicon Mythologicum*, edited by the illustrious scholar, M. Finn Magnussen. This book is especially remarkable for the prodigious erudition which the author has displayed in it. Another work, which has a merit altogether different from that of the Mythological Dictionary, is the book entitled *Der Mythos von Thór*; the celebrated German poet, M. Louis Uhland, is the author of it; he explains in it the myths upon Thor in an ingenious and natural manner.



the Teuto-Gothic nations. We will then succinctly relate their history, from the moment in which they are seen for the first time in the hordes of Cimbri and of the Teutons, up to the period at which, through the influence of Christianity, they entirely disappeared in the north.

Strabo<sup>a</sup> states that in the army of the Cimbri there were aged women who performed the functions of priestesses and of seers: they wore a linen cassock, confined round the waist with a copper band, and went with naked feet. When captives were brought into the camp, they precipitated themselves upon them, threw them to the ground, and after having dragged them to a large vase, slew them with the sword; then, by the inspection of their blood collected in the vase, they predicted the fortunate or unfortunate issue of the combat. Others, cutting open the captives, and examining their entrails, foretold the good or bad fortune of the expedition. When the army was engaged, they struck with repeated blows the skins of the camp-tents, and thus mingled the terror of the noise with the horror of the battle.

We find female seers or magicians in the army of Filimer, son of Gandarik, and fifth king of the Goths. These women were less aged than the priestesses of the Cimbri; they were called *aliorumnes*, and made themselves remarkable by their irregularities; on this account they were suspected by Filimer, who expelled them all from his army. According to another tradition, the *aliorumnes* of the Gothic king Idandres went to establish themselves in the forests of Propontis, where, by their commerce with the fawns, they became the mothers of the Huns.<sup>b</sup>

Among the Teutonic nations, divination had a more elevated character. From the time of Julius Cæsar, when the Germans made war, it was for the matrons to declare by witchcraft and by oracles if they ought to fight, or to defer the encounter with the enemy.<sup>c</sup>

A little later, there was among the sedentary tribes of Germany a priestess who enjoyed great credit. She was called *Auri-*

<sup>a</sup> *Geography*, book vii.

<sup>b</sup> Jornandes, *de Rebus Geticis*, ed. P. Bross, chap. xxiv.; Cornel. Agrippa *de Occulta Philosophia*, book iii. chap. xxxiv.

<sup>c</sup> Julius Cæsar *de Bello Gallico*, i. 50.

*nia*,<sup>d</sup> a name which bears a resemblance to that of *aliorumne*, which was given to the female magicians among the Goths.

Under the Emperor Vespasian, Veleda, of the tribe of the Bructeres, exercised in Germany a great empire over her nation; she was a virgin, and passed almost for a divinity: for, says Tacitus, the Germans believed that many women were endowed with a prophetic and divine spirit, and that there was in them something of *holy* and *foreseeing*. Veleda dwelt in a lofty tower, from whence she gave her oracles; she could neither be seen nor spoken to: one of her relations reported her answers to those who came to consult her. Although she might have predicted victory to the Germans, and destruction of the legions, her nation was vanquished; she herself was conducted to Rome, where she figured in the triumphal procession of the conqueror.\*

Under the reign of the Emperor Domitian, an almost divine worship was rendered in Western Germany to a prophetess named *Ganna*.<sup>e</sup> There were without doubt among the Germanic tribes yet other women who enjoyed the same honours; but history has preserved no recollection of them.

As to the tribe of the Franks, tradition relates that Marcomir, the second king of this people, after having been beaten by the Goths, consulted an *aliorumne* or *alrune*, in order to ascertain his future fate. This woman caused a spectre, which had three heads, those of an eagle, a lion, and a toad, to appear before the king in the middle of the night. This was to signify that the descendants of Marcomir would vanquish the Romans, the Gauls, and the Goths.<sup>f</sup>

Later, in the time of King Charibert, and of Gontran, when Christianity had already spread itself into France, there was a Pytho-ness who predicted to Gontran not only the year, but also the day and the hour of the death of Charibert. In the year 577, Gontran, wishing to know what his destiny would be, sent to consult the

<sup>d</sup> Tacitus, *Germania*, cap. viii.

<sup>e</sup> Tacitus, *Germania*, cap. viii.; *Hist.* iv. 61, 65, v. 22, 24; Statius, *Sylv.* i. 4, v. 90.

<sup>f</sup> Dio Cassius, lib. lxxvii. cap. v.

<sup>g</sup> Nünster, *Cosmographia*, lib. ii. cap. xxx.; Lasius, *de Migratione Germani*, lib. iii. p. 83.

Pythoness; he received from her this reply, that King Chilperik would die in the same year; that Merovech, to the exclusion of his brothers, would possess all the regal power; that he, Gontran, would be duke of the kingdom during five years,<sup>h</sup> &c. &c.

Towards the end of the sixth century there lived in France a female serf who had the spirit of Python (*l'esprit de Python*), and who, by her divinations, gained large sums of money for her master. She succeeded in purchasing her liberty, and afterwards exercised her profession on her own account.<sup>i</sup>

Under Charles the Bald, in the year 847, a German alrune came to Mayence. Her name was *Thiota*; and her abode in this town made so much noise that the annals of Fulda have made mention of her.<sup>j</sup>

## II. *Of the Valas (Völur) among the Scandinavian Nations.*

As the Scandinavian nations were of Gothic race, divination was exercised among them at first by the priestesses called *aliorumnes*. But very soon the ancient barbarous worship of the Cimbri and of the Goths was replaced by a new religion. The worship of Odin, or Odinism, spread itself throughout Scandinavia. This worship was simple and rude; it resembled, in its *ensemble* and in its practices, the religion of the ancient idolatrous Arabs before Islamism.<sup>k</sup> The chief of the tribe, or the king, with the twelve most distinguished men of his suite, presided over all religious acts. The service of the temples was confided to priests (*godor*) or to priestesses (*noſgyduir*), who offered the sacrifices, and interpreted the oracles of the gods.

The priestesses, who were at the commencement only the organs of the divinity, rendered very soon oracles in their own name; and instead of remaining simple interpreters of the gods, they became prophetesses, or interpreters of destiny itself. By this change, the prophetess became a personage distinct from the

<sup>h</sup> *Gregoris Turonensis Opera*, ed. Ruin. p. 216.

<sup>i</sup> *Ibid.* p. 368.

<sup>j</sup> M. Pertz, *Monumenta*, &c. i. p. 365.

<sup>k</sup> See my dissertation *de Religione Arabum Anteislamica*, Argentorati, 1835.

priestess, and divination could be practised independently of the sacerdotal functions.

Mythology, which in its fictions always copies real life, created, in imitation of the prophetesses, the three *norns*, who presided over human destiny. Later, the prophetesses became in their turn the images or the representatives of the *norns*; they took from them the name, and received, like them, divine honours. Oracles (*tíl frëttur*) were demanded, and they repaired with solemnity to the temple, placing themselves on elevated seats, such as the gods ordinarily had. After their death, their statues were sometimes introduced into the sanctuary; they themselves ranked among the mythological *norns*. It is thus that the origin of a great number of *norns* adored in the temples must be explained. Such were doubtless the three *Fates* whom the Danish king Fridleif interrogated concerning the fate of his son Olaf.<sup>1</sup> Such were, again, Thórgerdr and Irpa, whose statues were placed near that of Thór in a Norwegian temple.<sup>2</sup>

The prophetesses generally bore the name of *spákönur* (women of vision); and if they had already taken a mythological character, they were called more particularly *spádisir* (understanders of vision). There were also prophets (*spámenir*); and we find even some of them in mythology, as, for instance, *Mimir* the giant, whose head was preserved by Odin, who went to consult it in difficult affairs.<sup>3</sup> Such, again, was *Gripir*, who foretold Sigurd's future fate.<sup>4</sup> But the prophetesses were in much greater number, and they were generally held in greater credit and looked upon with more veneration.

Later, the *spákonur* separated themselves entirely from the priestesses; they quitted the temples, and practised their science in travelling in the country. In this manner prophecy was not slow in becoming a profession; and this occupation was very soon exercised by women, who, wanting the talent necessary for their calling, substituted for prophecy the mysterious operations of magic. Yet, although a profession, prophecy or magic was still honoured, because the *spákonur* knew how to make themselves

<sup>1</sup> *Saxe Grammat.* ed. Francf. p. 92.

<sup>2</sup> *Njálsaga*, chap. lxxxix.

<sup>3</sup> *Edda-Samundar*, *Gripis-Spá*.

<sup>4</sup> *Völuspá*, v. 192.

conspicuous and important in the eyes of the great as well as of the people.

The spákonur were also called völur. They wandered over the country, principally during the winter, when the vassals gave feasts to their lords. They were eagerly invited every where. They predicted futurity for kings and private individuals, and sometimes decided difficult questions of law. History has preserved for us the names of a few valas, such as those of Thórdise,<sup>p</sup> of the Spá-kona Thuridr<sup>q</sup> in Iceland, and of Thórbiörg in the Icelandic-Norwegian colony of Greenland. Thórbiörg was surnamed the *little Vala*; she was held in great credit by all classes of the people. One day, Thórkill wishing to consult her on the duration of the famine and sickness which desolated the country, invited her to his house. She came in the evening, and was received with distinction. Her dress consisted of a bluish robe, covered from top to bottom with little stones; her necklace was a string of glass beads; her head-dress of black lamb-skin lined with white cat-skin. She held in her hand a stick, the handle of which was of yellow copper, inlaid with precious stones. From her girdle hung a pocket, which contained magical instruments. She wore shoes of calf-skin, with ties terminated with little copper balls. Her gloves were of cat-skin, black on the outside and white in the inside. She wore, for the rest, certain ornaments which constituted part of the costume of the female nobility. Thórbiörg occupied a seat which was elevated. After supper, she ordered to be sung an ancient magical song, to awake her prophetic spirit; but it was not until the following day that she foretold to Thórkill, that the famine and the sickness would cease in the next spring; she predicted also a happy destiny for the maiden Gudride, who had sung for her the magic song. The people of the house then came to consult her one after another; and when she had answered all their questions, she retired in order to go to another house, to which she had in the same manner been invited.

The valas did not prophesy the destiny of adult persons only, they foretold also the fate of new-born children. In ancient times it was the custom of the father to go to the temple to con-

<sup>p</sup> *Fornmanna Sög*, i. 255.

<sup>q</sup> *Islenzkt Sög*, i. 58, 205.

<sup>r</sup> *Edda-Samundar*, ed. of Copenhagen, v. iii. p. 5.

sult the *norns* upon the future lot of his son. Afterwards the father was superseded by the *valas*, who, to gain their livelihood, were eager to repair to the house in which an infant had just been born. Mythological fable, which, as we have said, is the expression of the manners of the times, faithfully retraces for us the image of the *valas*, in the person of the *norns*, hastening to the birth of heroes. Thus it is said, that in the night, in the midst of a storm, the *norns* arrived at Bralundr, where Boighilde had just brought into the world her son Helgi, who afterwards became illustrious as the conqueror of Hundung.\* It is equally said, that some *völur*, who were travelling through the country, came into the house of the father of Nornagest† (guest of the *norns*).

The *valas* assisted also at difficult labours, and aided women in travail by their incantations (*galdrar*), which, as it was believed, produced a prompt and happy delivery. Thus we see the mythological tradition, that Borghy, daughter of King Heithrek, being unable to give birth to twins, which were the fruit of a clandestine amour, was at last delivered by the efficacious incantations of Oddrune, the sister of Atilla.‡

The incantation of the *valas* not only promoted the accouchement of women, but it cured the most serious wounds. Thus, the *vala* Gróa, wife of Orvandil, undertook to close, by her songs, the deep wound which the giant Skrymuir§ had inflicted on the god Thór. There was in antiquity a diviner, named Vidólf, who principally employed his art in making wonderful cures. Mythology, which is fond of inventing genealogies, and imagining family relations between the divers personages of fable, considers this Vidólf as the father of all the *valas*.¶ This myth clearly proves to us, that the art of healing was not the least esteemed in the *spákonur*, since they are all made to descend from Vidólf, who excelled in this art. As the *spákonur* and the *spámenn* could heal wounds and cure maladies, so they could also produce, by their magical operations, various pernicious effects. On this ac-

\* *Helgakvida*, strophe i.

† E. Jul. Börner, *Nordiska kämpa Datter*; Stockholm, 1737.

‡ *Sæmundar-Edda*, Oddrúnar gráttz, strophe vi.

§ *Snorra-Edda*, pp. 110, 111.

¶ *Sæmundar-Edda*, Hyndluljóð, 31.

count their services were purchased when any one wished to injure an enemy, or secretly to take his life. It is related that one day Thangtrand, a great promoter of Christianity in Iceland, went to the general assembly (allthing), when suddenly the earth opened beneath him: his horse was swallowed up, and he himself escaped death by a miracle only. The Christians attributed this opening of the ground to the art of a Pagan magician, named Galdra-Hedinn.\* Two kinds of witchcraft were employed to injure, the *meingaldr* (fatal incantation) and the *gerningar* (operations). The *meingaldr* consisted of imprecations secretly cast against the person whom the valas were engaged to involve in disaster. The words of the imprecation were accompanied by a symbolic action, which indicated the kind of misfortune which they desired to produce. The *gerningar* was used when they wished to bring down a heavy hail-storm to spoil the seed, or to disconcert the enemy in the midst of the combat, or else when they wished to excite a tempest either by land or by sea, a tempest (*gorningavedr*) in order to destroy a fleet, or to put an enemy to the rout. Such were the different kinds of witchcraft that the Spadisir Thörgirdir Jepa,<sup>a</sup> Heida, Hamglöm, Ingibiörg,<sup>b</sup> and others, could produce when their assistance was asked. Another species consisted in suddenly enveloping the enemy in a thick fog or in complete obscurity, so that he was as if blind. This *enveloping cloud* (*hulinshiálmr*<sup>c</sup>) was made use of to render a person invisible; it was the nimbus of the ancients, with which the divinities surrounded themselves not to be perceived by mortals.

The most efficacious witchcraft was produced by the *seidr*; this was a kind of magic which was performed over the fire and by means of incantation. This species of magic appears to have been exercised by the primitive inhabitants of the Scandinavian peninsula, who were driven towards the northern countries by the Gothic nations. Indeed the Finns excelled in the *seidr*, and people went to them to learn the operations and the practices of this art.

\* *Kristnisaga*, chap. vii. p. 46.

<sup>a</sup> *Fornaldar Sög*, ii. 72; iii. 219, 442.

<sup>b</sup> *Fornmanna Sög*, ii. 141; *Fornaldar Sög*, iii. 219, 338; *Saxe Grammaticus*, book vii.

<sup>c</sup> Cf. *Tarnkappe*, in the *Nibelungenot*, 198, 442, 1060, &c.

Thus we always see in the history of Norway the Finns represented as great enchanters or magicians.<sup>d</sup>

At the commencement the seidr was not a despised or detested art, since Odin himself exercised it sometimes;<sup>e</sup> and that the goddess Friga is reputed to have made it known first to the *ases* or Scandinavian gods.<sup>f</sup> People believed that by means of the seidr they could assume such a form or *skin* (ham) as they wished, and traverse the air with rapidity. Thus tradition informs us, that King Haralld Gráfelld having entreated a sorcerer to repair to Iceland to explore the country, this spy went thither under the form of a whale.<sup>g</sup> By the seidr all objects that one might desire to see could be rendered visible. Fable recounts that the Jarl *Magus* (the magician earl), surnamed Vidförrall (he who travels far), caused four squadrons of the ancient heroes of the North to appear before Charlemagne. By means of the seidr, folly, rage, and imbecility could in like manner be produced in persons, or their understanding increased, and animals even rendered capable of reasoning. When *Eysteinn the wicked* had subjugated the inhabitants of Thraudheim, he asked them if they would prefer having as chief magistrate his slave or his dog. They preferred the dog, to which they gave, by means of the seidr, an understanding equal to that of three men.<sup>h</sup> The object of the seidr was sometimes to transport, by enchantment, a person into distant countries. Thus Drisa, wife of Vanlandi, king of Upsalir, purchased the services of the witch Huld, who was to transport this king to Finland, or else to put him secretly to death.<sup>i</sup> These witches caused death by means of an enchanted drink called *banadrykk* (death-potion). The preparations for the seidr were made in the night and in the open air; these nocturnal proceedings were called *utisétur* (outside meetings).

The seidr afterwards fell into discredit, and the people held it even in horror on account of the terrible witchcrafts that were attributed to it. Between it and divination the same difference was established as exists between black magic and white magic among

<sup>d</sup> *Saga Halfdanar Svarta*, chap. viii.

<sup>e</sup> *Ynlinga Saga*, chap. vii.

<sup>f</sup> *Ibid.* chap. iv.

<sup>g</sup> *Saga af Haraldi konungi Gráfelld*, chap. xxxvii.

<sup>h</sup> *Saga Hakonnar Goda*, chap. xiii.

<sup>i</sup> *Yngl. Saga*, chap. xvi.



us. Mythology also discredited the seidr, by representing it as the sorcery of the Iotes, enemies of the gods as well as of men. The austrvegmenn (men of the eastern countries), or the Yennish race, which was conquered by the Gothic, figure in the mythological traditions as malignant giants, and their magic (seidr) is represented as pernicious and abominable. The mythological poets went even so far as to throw blame and ridicule upon Odin and the goddess Freyia,<sup>1</sup> who, as it is believed, sometimes exercised the seidr. All this contributed to render this species of magic an abomination; and the seidermenn and the seidkonnur were subjected to every description of cruel and rigorous treatment.

In a poem of the skald Thiodoff, a sorceress is called, several times, *vitta vetr* (creature of crimes).<sup>k</sup> Kings failed not to pursue whomsoever meddled with sorcery. Nocturnal meetings (utisêtur), and journeys among the Finns (finförar), for instruction in the seidr, were strictly forbidden; magical operations were even considered as *crimes* in the Danish, Norwegian, and Swedish codes. Haralld Harfagr, having learned that his son Rognwald Reettillbeini exercised magic, was so incensed that he sent his other son to go and punish him. This latter, having arrived at Hadaland, where Rognwald resided, set fire to the house of his brother, and burned it, with twenty-four seidmenn; and it is said that this auto-da-fé met with general approbation.<sup>1</sup> The Christian kings were still more inexorable against the magicians. Olaf the holy, at the assembly (allthing) of Tunsberg, proposed that all those who should be convicted of having made incantations and exercised sorcery should be expelled the country. Afterwards he invited the seidmenn of the vicinity to a great feast, and when all were intoxicated he set fire to the hall.<sup>m</sup>

These bloody persecutions considerably diminished the number of those who gave themselves up to magic. The *valas* who still wished to enjoy some credit completely disavowed the seidr. At length, by the progressive influence of Christianity, the spáko-

<sup>1</sup> See *Lokasenna*.

<sup>k</sup> *Ynlinga Saga*, chap. xvi. and xxxiii.

<sup>1</sup> *Harallds Saga ens Narfagra*, chap. xxxvi.

<sup>m</sup> *Saga af Olafi Konungi Tryggvasoni*, chap. lix.

nur, the völr, and the seidkonur disappeared from the north with the last traces of the Pagan religion.

After having rapidly traced the history of the valas in general, it remains for us to say a few words concerning the prophetess of our poem in particular. This vala is a being purely mythological; she is the vala *par excellence*; she is the prophetess of the *ases* (gods); she is, so to speak, the celestial type of the terrestrial valas. As in all mythology the life of the gods is an embellished copy of that of men, it is natural that the mythology of the North should place near the ases the type of the *divineresses*, such as they were among the Scandinavians. Not only the ases, but also the mythological beings called *alfes* and *dveignes* have their prophetesses. The *vanes*, the rivals and the enemies of the ases, have a female magician, named *Heidr*, who is the type of the seidkonur. There is even a vala in the infernal regions. One day Odin went to consult her, and the conversation which he had with her forms the subject of the Eddaic poem entitled *Vegtams Kvida*. The Edda makes mention of another prophetess called *Hyndla*, who, at the request of the goddess Freyia, made known the ancestry of Ottar.<sup>a</sup>

As the vala of the ases is not an historical personage, it is needless to say that her visions (spá) are nothing else than a poetical fiction. To comprehend the motives which have induced the poet to give his poem the form of a vision, it is necessary to know what end he had in view in composing the *Völuspá*.

### III. *Of the Form of Vision given to the Poem.*

The end of the poet is to represent the Scandinavian mythology in its entirety, from the myths on the origin of all things, to those on the destruction and revival of the world. The poet has skilfully chosen the personage of Vala, in order to put in her mouth what he proposed to himself to say. This fiction is one of the most happy, because it combines several essential advantages. In fact, the poem being presented under the form of a prophetic vision, the style is the more elevated for it, and the exposition of the different myths becomes the more animated. In the next

<sup>a</sup> See *Hyndlu-Liðd*.

place, the form of vision permits the poet to be concise; he can speak only of the principal myths; he may content himself with tracing a sketch of them only, for prophecy depicts, above all, with bold strokes; he may omit the transitions which would embarrass the poetry and render it tiresome. Lastly, the mythological personage of Vala is the most proper to relate the origin of all things, and the past, present, and future destinies of the universe. This is the reason the poet has adopted the form of a vision attributed to the prophetess of the ases. There is yet another cause, secondary, it is true, which induced the poet to represent his poem as a vision; this cause belongs to the nature of the idea that he wished to enounce. For every poem, like every work of art, ought not only to please by representing a picture which captivates the imagination, it ought also to instruct, that is to say, to include and to prove a philosophic truth or an idea. We have seen what the picture is represented in the *Völuspá*. As for the idea which springs from this picture, and which gives unity to it, it may be stated in the following manner: *cunning* and *strength* ought to be ruled by *justice*. This idea constitutes, so to speak, the weft of the poem, which proves that evil and misfortune came into the world only by violence and injustice. In consequence of this evil, the world will be destroyed, with the gods who first were guilty of violence and bad faith; and, in the palingenesia of the world, the gods representing cunning and strength, *Odin* and *Thór*, will be replaced by the gods of peace and justice, *Baldur* and *Torseti*. It is, then, the fall of the ancient Scandinavian religion, it is an order of things established upon other principles, which the poet foresees, and which he predicts with that assurance which genius bestows. This hope, or this prevision of the poet, was expressed most conveniently under the form of a prophecy or of a vision. This form was so much the more necessary here, as the idea of the poet was bold, and, as we shall say, sacrilegious, heretical, and revolutionary; for it was a blasphemy (*godga*) in the eyes of the people to pretend that *Odin* and *Thór* would one day perish; and the announcement of an era of peace and justice must appear absurd to men who placed their greatest glory in the exercise of strength, and thought they were rendered illustrious by cunning, violence, and murder. As the

idea of the poet was a true revelation for these times, it must be expressed with the precautions and the management which ought to be used in the exposition of bold truths which shock the opinions of the vulgar. This was, then, an additional reason for our poet giving to his production the form of a prophecy. In fact, every prediction, by its bearing on futurity, disturbs only indirectly men who live, above all, for the present; the sacred character of the vision imposes upon the intolerance and fanaticism of the people, and tyranny herself dare not touch the prophet when she thinks of receiving from him the fatal decree of destiny. Thus do we see, in history, that prophecies are uttered when new ideas wish to manifest themselves, when truth dare not freely make itself heard; when a nation or an oppressed party consoles itself by hope, by faith in the future, and continues to struggle noiselessly against its oppressor by predicting to him an inevitable fall. Such are, more or less, the causes which produced the prophetic books of the Hebrews, the *Apocalypse*, or prophecy of the triumph of Christianity, the great number of the sibylline books in the Roman empire, the prophecies attributed to Merlin in England, the predictions of Giocchino le Calabrois under the Hoenstaufen, the prophecies of Jérôme Savonarola, &c. &c. It is, generally speaking, in times of fermentation and of crisis, or in political and religious troubles, that prophets or visionaries are seen to arise. The poem *Völuspá* belongs evidently to an epoch in which the principles of the religion of Odin and of Thór, although they might still be firmly rooted among the people, could no longer satisfy exalted minds. Our poet turns towards other sources of light; he seems to foretell the future, and to divine by his genius the principles of justice and charity, which were later to spread themselves over the north by the salutary and civilising influence of Christianity.

## CHAPTER V.

## OF THE PARTS OF THE POEM.

I. *Of the general Disposition of the Parts of the Poem.*

WE have seen that the end of the poem is to present the picture of the whole of Scandinavian mythology, and to express the idea that men cannot be happy except under the reign of justice and peace. Let us now examine the disposition or arrangement of its different parts.

Our poem naturally divides itself into three principal parts, which may be distinguished under the names of *past*, *present*, and *future*, or else under those of *tradition*, of *vision*, and of *prediction*. The *past* includes the picture of the origin of all that exists; Vala speaks of it according to tradition and the recollection of what the Iotes have taught her. The *present* relates the history of the gods, and the history of all that has passed in the new worlds; Vala speaks of it from what she herself has seen. Lastly, the *future* contains the history of the destruction and of the renewal of the world; Vala speaks of it according to what she foresees in her prophetic spirit. These three great parts, which are clearly designed by the different subjects that are treated in them, the poet has rendered recognisable by a characteristic exterior sign. Thus, in the first part, Vala, in speaking of herself, makes use of the expression, *I remember* to have heard the Iotes say; or else the formula, *I know*, because tradition has taught me. In the second part of the *Völuspá*, Vala, in relating, makes use of the past tense, and at the same time speaks of herself in the third person; *she* (Vala) *saw* with her own eyes. Lastly, in the third part, all the verbs are put in the *present*, because the picture of the future is unfolded before the eyes of the prophets, and the prediction announces the decrees of destiny with the same assurance

and the same certainty as if things which were already being accomplished in the present time were in question.

The three principal parts of the poem are bound together by simple and natural transitions. Thus, after the first strophe, which serves as an introduction to the entire poem, and which includes the exposition of the subject, the prophetess explains how she has been endowed with power to proclaim the great mysteries of the Father of the Elect. She says that she has been instructed by the Iotes, and that she has visited, in person, the new worlds to acquire knowledge. These words of Vala form the transition to the *first* part, or to the recital of the tradition of the Iotes on the origin of their race, on the creation of men and dvergues, &c. Vala speaks then of her interview with Odin; she tells that this god, charmed with the knowledge of which she has given evidence, communicated to her the gift of vision and of prophecy. The relation of this interview forms the transition to the second part, because the present that Odin bestowed on the prophetess explains how she has been enabled to see into the new worlds, which she relates in the second part. Lastly, the precursory indications and sinister signs that the prophetess sees in all the worlds serve as a transition to the third part, to the prediction, or the representation of the universal destruction, followed by the palingenesis.

We have seen that the division of our poem into three parts was indicated by the nature of the subject itself: the great mythological drama embraces three acts, which are played in the past, the present, and the future. Let us remark also, that the poet has known how to make the divisions of the subject of his picture coincide with the divisions necessary for the development of his idea. The poet, we have said, wishes to prove that happiness results from justice and peace; he divides the drama, which is to prove this verity, into three acts. The first act shews us the origin of all things, and the happiness of the gods up to the moment in which they give in this world the first example of *violence* and *injustice*. Injustice being, according to the poet, evil *par excellence*, and evil producing, invariably, unhappiness, we see, at the commencement of the *second* act, unhappiness is introduced for the first time into the world by *discord* and *war*. The

second act finishes at the moment in which evil, that is to say, violence and injustice, have attained the highest degree. In the third act this frightful condition is followed by the death of the gods, and the destruction of the whole world. Very soon the world is again brought into existence, but it is re-created with men who no longer make war; the ases return, but only those among them who love peace; the god of justice is the supreme god; every thing returns to its primitive state, into the happy condition which the world enjoyed before the ases had given themselves up to violence and injustice. It is thus that the idea of the poet is developed by degrees as his picture unfolds itself. Our poem is like a perfect work of art, in which both body and mind, form and thought, penetrate, and admirably explain each other.

## II. *Table of the Parts of the Poem.*

After having seen the general disposition of the poem, it remains for us to examine more nearly the parts of which it is composed. That the reader may embrace at a glance the whole of these parts, and see the relations that exist between them, we will give here a detailed table of the divisions of the poem.

### Introduction :

1. Men of every rank invited to silence and attention, ver. 1, 2.

2. Vala will speak of the mysteries of Odin, of the ancient traditions of the world, v. 2-4. She knows these mysteries; for

3. She knows all the universe; she was instructed by the tradition of the Iotes, v. 5-8.

### a. Past Tradition :

I. Traditions of the Iotes on the creation and on the first ages of the world.

1. At the commencement, chaos : the universe an immense gulf; the giant Ymir is first formed, v. 9-12.

2. Creation of heaven and earth by the son of Bur, v. 13, 14.

3. Creation of the stars of heaven and the vegetation of the earth, v. 15, 16.

4. The course of the stars is not yet regulated, v. 17-21.

5. The gods regulate the course of the stars, v. 22-26.

6. The gods establish their abode in heaven, v. 27-32.
  7. The most perfect objects of vegetation are two trees, Ask (ash) and Embla (alder), upon the sea-shore, v. 33-36.
  8. The gods change these trees into men and women by giving them the human soul and body, v. 37-40.
  9. The Norns (Scandinavian Fates), rising from the fountain of Urst, give destiny (orlog) to the first men, v. 41-52.
  10. The gods deliberate on the creation of the Dvergues, v. 53-56.
  11. The Dvergues formed of earth upon the model of man, v. 57-60.
  12. Enumeration of the Dvergues of the band of Modsogmir, v. 61-72.
  13. Enumeration of the Dvergues of the band of Dvalinn, v. 73-84.
- II. Recollections of Vala on the origin of evil ; war between the Ases and the Vanes.
1. Vala relates how she received from Odin the gift of vision and prophecy, v. 85-98.
  2. The first things that Vala remembers to have seen after having received the gift of vision is the arrival of the Valkyries ; presage of war, v. 99-104.
  3. War occasioned by the violence that the Ases have exercised upon Gullveig, the *magicienne* of the Vanes, v. 105-113.
  4. The gods deliberate, to know if they ought to make reparation to the Vanes, v. 114-117.
  5. The Vanes overthrow the wall of the fortress of the Ases, but Odin repulses them and gains a decided victory, v. 118-121.
  6. The ases perjure themselves ; they refuse the sum stipulated for the reparation of the overthrown wall ; Thór kills the giant Architect, v. 122-129.
- b. Present Vision :
- Vala tells what she has seen in the different worlds since the first war, which is the origin of evil.
- I. Vala sees in Asaheim unhappiness closely following the origin of evil. Baldur, the best of the ases, perishes.
    1. Cause and circumstance of the death of Baldur, v. 130-137.



2. The death of Baldur avenged ; but by a fatal destiny it can be avenged only by a parricide, v. 138-141.

3. Loki, the first cause of the death of Baldur, is punished, v. 142-147.

II. Vala sees in the different worlds malignant influences and destructive principles propagating themselves, increasing and threatening with death and ruin both the gods and the universe.

1. She sees, at Nidafjöll, the hall inhabited by the happy race of Líf and the giants of the mountains, v. 148, 149.

2. She sees, at Okólnir, the drinking-hall of the Hrim-thursas or giants of ice, v. 150, 151.

3. She sees, at Náströndir, in the infernal regions, the hall of serpents and the punishments inflicted on the wicked in this frightful abode, v. 152-162.

4. She sees, in the world of the Jötnar, the giant Gygir bring up the son of Fenrir, who will one day swallow up the sun, v. 163-170.

5. She sees the guardian of Gygir, the cock Trálarr, which is to warn the ases when the son of Fenrir shall have grown up, v. 171-174.

6. She sees the cock Gullinkambi, which, at the last day of the world, will awake the heroes of Valhöll, in order that they may fight the destructive powers, v. 175, 176.

7. She sees, in the infernal regions, the black cock which one day will call the malignant spirits to the destruction of the world, v. 177, 178.

III. Vala sees the precursory signs of the destruction of the world.

1. The dog Garmr barks frightfully before the gates of hell: Fenrir, the wolf, enchained, which will swallow up Odin, is going very soon to break his chain, v. 179-182.

2. Men attain the last degree of perverseness, and deserve to perish as well as the gods, v. 183-188.

c. Future. Prediction.

Vala foresees the destruction of the perverse world, and the revival of a better world, where peace and justice will reign.

I. Destruction of the world.

1. Heimdall, the guardian of the ases, blows the horn to

warn the gods of the approach of the destructive powers ; Odin consults the oracle of the head of Mimir, v. 189-192.

2. The pillars of the world tremble ; every thing is in movement, v. 193-196.

3. Hrymr, at the head of the Iotes, is put to rout : they embark to go to attack the earth, v. 197-200.

4. The armies of the world of fire embark with all the malignant powers, v. 201-204.

5. Lurtur, the god of fire, traverses the earth, and enters into heaven, v. 205-212.

6. The three principal gods, Odin, Freyr, and Thôr, struggle against their enemies and succumb, v. 213-226.

7. The dragon of the imperial regions flies over the plain strewn with the dead, v. 227-230.

8. The sun becomes darkened ; the earth sinks into the ocean ; fire rises even up to heaven ; every thing perishes in the flames, v. 231-234.

II. The world created again.

1. A new earth, similar to the former, comes out of the ocean ; peace reigns on it, v. 235-238.

2. The sons of the ancient ases, who perished, come to take the government of the world, and to exercise justice, v. 239-242.

3. The ases again find the happiness which they had enjoyed before the origin of evil, v. 243-246.

4. Abundance reigns upon the earth ; Baldur, the best of the ases, returns to heaven, with Hoder and Hoenir, v. 247-253.

5. Men inhabit a hall more brilliant than the sun, and enjoy everlasting felicity, v. 254-257.

6. Forseti, the god of justice, presides at the judgment of the gods ; there is no more violence, no more discord ; peace reigns for ever, v. 258-261.

III. Of the arrangement of the strophes.

It is seen by the table which we have just presented, that there is in the poem a well-ordered plan. This order, it is true, is found in it only since we have arranged the strophes otherwise than they were in the editions of the Edda. Before this new ar-

rangement, the parts of the poem were without either connexion, continuity, or unity. This defect of the plan arose from the transposition of several strophes; and the disorder caused by this change raised insurmountable obstacles to the interpretation of the poem. Indeed, if so far the explication of the *Völuspá* has been less satisfactory than it now is, it is not because men of superior talent have not tried in their turn, but it is because it was impossible to explain properly a poem between the parts of which there was no logical relation. Thus have we exercised the utmost care in restoring the strophes and verses to the places they primitively occupied in the poem. That which proves the arrangement we have adopted to be the true one is, that it renders the explanation of the *Völuspá* possible and easy; and that, in place of the disorder which prevailed in the poem, it produces a well-understood plan and a perfect order.

---

## CHAPTER VI.

### CRITICAL EXAMINATION OF THE POEM.

#### I. *Of the Integrity of the Poem.*

THE plan, so regular, so logical, and so natural, which we perceive in the *Völuspá*, proves to us that there is no blank in the poem, since all the parts are admirably united to each other. This proves, at the same time, that no interpolation has glided into it, because we do not find any verse that is needless or of suspicious authenticity. In a word, what in criticism is called the *integrity* of the poem, that is to say, that property of the text containing neither more nor less than it originally included, appears to us sufficiently demonstrated by the analysis which we have made of the visions of Vala. This integrity might and ought to have been doubted as long as the strophes transposed were not found in their natural order; for then all appeared defective, unfinished, loose, and the poem resembled a collection of fragments.

This transposition of the parts must be of long standing, since it already exists in the manuscripts of the Edda. It appears that the true sense was very soon lost; and for that reason, the connexion of the strophes was not well impressed upon the memory. The strophes and the verses were confounded, the parts disarranged, and very soon the poem was no more a whole, and consequently had no longer a meaning. It is in this condition that the *Völuspá* was gathered from the mouth of the people, and inserted in the collection of the Edda of Sæmund. The first thing that we had to do, then, was to replace the strophes and verses in their primitive order. It is also only after this arduous labour that we have been able to recognise the plan, and, in consequence, the integrity and beauty of the poem.

## II. *Of the Epoch of the Composition of the Poem.*

The date of none of the poems of the Edda is known with precision; it is only by indications more or less certain and direct, that criticism can determine approximatively. These indications are found either in the poem itself or on the surface of it. Among the indications of the first kind, or among the intrinsic witnesses, some are drawn from the foundation, others from the form of the work. As to the *Völuspá*, the foundation and the form indicate that this poem is one of the most ancient of the Edda. It is true that one ought not always to conclude, because the groundwork and exterior are ancient, that the work itself is old; for the poet may select his subject from remote times, and treat it in the style of antiquity. Yet this imitation of the literary productions of past times is made only among nations whose literature has reached a high degree of development. We are, then, in a position to admit that in Scandinavian poetry the poems always bear, both on the groundwork and the form, the seal of the epoch of their composition.

Let us examine, first, the foundation of the poem. The subject of the *Völuspá* being purely mythological, no allusion to history is to be found in it, and consequently no chronological index. The expressions of *chief of the Dvergues*, v. 55, and *band of Dvalian*, v. 74, seem, it is true, to indicate that the poet lived in the time

in which monarchical power did not yet exist in Scandinavia, and in which there were only chiefs of tribes, surrounded by their bands, who followed them in their military expeditions. On the other hand, the expression of *carry to the funeral pile*, v. 139, may very well signify that the poet lived in the times called *bruna-öld* (the age of burning), in which they burned instead of burying the dead, as was done in the following period called *hanga-öld* (age of the hills, or of the tombs). Tradition informs us that the age of burning ceased in Sweden after the death of *Freyr*, and in Denmark after that of *Dan Mikilltiti*; but later, the custom of burning the dead was resumed among the Normands and the Swedes.<sup>a</sup> However, as these historical indices are not sufficiently positive, no certain conclusion can be drawn from them concerning the date of our poem. It remains for us to examine if the myths do not contain some chronological index. All that can be said on this subject is, that the mythological traditions of the *Völuspá* must belong to the most ancient, since some of them were no longer known in the time of Snorri Sturluson. This author does not know how to explain the myth upon the horn of Heimdall, and upon the concealed eye of Odin (see v. 85-95); he does not know what *Heidr*, *fjilmegir*, *inn riki*, &c. are. The poem must then have been composed much anterior to the time of Snorri: moreover, it must belong to an epoch in which paganism was in its apogee; for the concise and often elliptical language of the poem leads to the presumption that the people still knew the groundwork of mythology, and knew how to explain easily what the poet only alluded to. Mythology, properly so called, had reached its entire development, since our poet has undertaken to represent it in its systematic unity; and the religion of Odin had attained its highest point, since the poet foresaw its inevitable transformation. Thus all that appertains to the *foundation* of the poem proves that the *Völuspá* was composed at a very early period, in which Scandinavian paganism was still in full vigour, but in which it had already manifested symptoms of decay.

The form of the *Völuspá* shews equally that this poem is one of the most ancient of the Edda. That is seen not only in the

<sup>a</sup> *Ynglinga Saga*, i. Introduction.

language and in the grammatical forms of the words, but also in the use of certain expressions which might be called archaisms; such are, for instance, *röktóklar*, *undorn*, *afl*, *sás*, *tívor*, *thínur*, &c. The *h* before the liquid *l* has still the ancient strong pronunciation of a guttural; thus, v. 1, *hlíods* is in alliteration with *helgar*. Again, the articles or the demonstrative pronouns are not yet become suffixes added to the substantives; there is only the word *godin*, v. 117, which presents a sufficiently remarkable exception. Lastly, the versification of the *Völuspá* is of the most ancient kind, called the *fornyrðalag*, properly speaking. Thus, all that appertains to the form of our poem proves, equally with the groundwork, that the *Völuspá* is one of the most ancient monuments of Scandinavian literature.

After having seen the intrinsic testimony upon the date of our poem, it remains for us to examine the extrinsic. This latter is of two kinds: these are, citations and extracts which have been made from the *Völuspá* with indication of the title of the poem, or else reminiscences and imitations which are met with in other poems, of which the epoch of the composition is known.

Among the poems of the Edda of Sæmund, there are some which contain verses borrowed from the *Völuspá*. Thus, in *Vegtamaskvíða*, xvi., the following verses,

SA man Odins son einnætr vega;  
Hönd um thværa næ köfud kembir,  
Aðr á þál um þerr Baldrs and kota;

are exactly the same as the verses 137-139 of our poem. In *Thrymskvíða*, vi., the verse,

Hvat ér með Asomhvat ér með Alfom,

is entirely similar to the verse 209 of the *Völuspá*. We must then admit it is more ancient than *Vegtamaskvíða* and *Thrymskvíða*.

Snorri Sturluson knew our poem perfectly well; he has cited it several times, and has given copious extracts in the prose Edda. Again, we find in the poems of Snorri verses which seem to be reminiscences of the *Völuspá*, either as to the idea or the expression. Thus, in the grand poem of Snorri, entitled *Háttalykil* (key of the different kinds of versification), we find the two verses:

"Let the earth founded upon rock sink into the ocean,  
(And let her perish) sooner than the glory of the protector!"

which resemble in idea the verses 83 and 231 of the *Völuspá*.  
The reminiscence is more evident in the following verses:

"This glory of the warriors shall live eternally, unless  
Men perish, or that the worlds fall to pieces."

Previously to Snorri, the *Völuspá* has been imitated in an Icelandic translation of the *Prophecies of Merlin*<sup>b</sup> (Merlins-spá). *Gunlaug* son of Leif, a monk at Thingeyra, in Iceland, and who died in 1219, made this translation by order of King Hakon. We read in it, among others, the following verses:

"There will be upon the earth (this wise man has said)  
A long age of war, of great terrors,  
Of murders, of perfidies, an age of ferocious beasts, an age of armies;  
Cold shall reign in every one's heart.  
The greatest evil is in the world; the father no longer knows his son,  
The ties of relationship are broken, sons rise against their fathers.  
Then in no part of the earth will they be able to contemplate  
The heavens and the brilliant stars.  
Some throw themselves to the left, others to the right,  
In quitting their eternal orbits.  
Others dash against each other, others are agglomerated;  
(All) lose their brilliancy and their beautiful aspect.  
Ocean boils; he raises himself towards heaven.  
That is terrible both for infants and men,  
That is terrible to predict.  
This aged earth will be a frightful solitude."

In reading these strophes we easily recognise in them imitations of several verses of the *Völuspá*.

A witness more ancient still upon the existence of the *Völuspá* is found in a poem composed by a Norwegian about the year 1065. The following verses—

"The brilliant sun is darkened, the earth is swallowed up by  
the livid ocean;  
The burden of Austri is rent, the sea roars in the mountains;"

<sup>b</sup> See *Braghaettir*, p. 268.

evidently contain reminiscences; the former verse especially recalls the 231st of our poem.

The most ancient testimony that we can cite, as indicating approximatively the date of the *Völuspá*, goes as far back as the first half of the tenth century. It is a reminiscence which is to be found in a verse of *Thiðdólfr*, a native of Hvin in Iceland. This poet lived at the court of the King of Norway, *Haralld with the beautiful hair*, and sang the lofty deeds of the race of Ragnvald and of Ynglingiens. In one strophe of this poem we read the following verse:

"*Vait-ek Eysteins enda folgim.*"<sup>c</sup>

I foresee for Eystein the death reserved for him.

This verse, in the prophetic style, is a reminiscence or an imitation of the verse 130 of the *Völuspá*. That proves, then, that our poem already existed in the time of *Thiðdólfr*; it must even be much anterior to this poet, because at the commencement of the tenth century Scandinavian poetry, cultivated at the court of kings, became more and more artificial and inflated, as the poem of *Thiðdólfr* proves. In the *Völuspá*, on the contrary, the poetry is still natural and sparing of words, and it bears the character of an antique simplicity. According to that, we believe we may say that the *Völuspá* dates as far back as the ninth century of our era: all the intrinsic and extrinsic witnesses that we have examined above, indicate to us that this century must have been the epoch at which our poem was composed.

### III. *Of the Author of the Poem.*

As Iceland was peopled only in the second half of the ninth century, it might be supposed that the author of the *Völuspá* was a Norwegian; yet some circumstances seem to indicate that this poem was composed in Iceland. Thus the myths upon *Hveralundr* (thermal wood), v. 142, and upon the giant Surtur, v. 205, are doubtless of Icelandic origin; because there is no country where hot-springs are so numerous as in this volcanic island, and as there exists still in Iceland a large cavern which bears the name of *Surtar hellir*. Moreover, the arrival *by sea* of the destructive powers of

<sup>c</sup> See *Orkneyinga Saga*, p. 90.



the world ; the destruction of the world by fire ; the earth, which the poet figures to himself as an isle, founded upon rocks in the middle of the sea, are circumstances which are explained by the geographical position and the geological nature of Iceland. In short, the eagle which chases the fish, v. 238, is undoubtedly the *falco chrysetus* that is to be met with in Iceland upon the rocks bordering the sea. It is then probable that the poet lived in Iceland, that perhaps in his youth he had quitted Norway, his native country, in consequence of the political changes produced in it by the establishment of monarchical power, under the reign of *Haralld of the beautiful hair*. Many, both nobles and freemen, who would not submit to the new regime, then quitted Norway ; some, under the guidance of *Göngu-Rolf*, went to establish themselves in France ; others embarked with *Ingolf* to seek a home in Iceland. Our poet may very well have been one of these latter. This circumstance would explain why this poet, a refugee in Iceland, turned towards a happier future state of things, and predicted the certain end of the reign of force, of which he himself had had reason to complain in his life.

As to the name of the poet, we cannot guess it ; probably it is to be found among the names which figure in the genealogical tables of the *Landnámabók* of Iceland. In reading the *Völuspá* one may be convinced that the author of this poem was a man of genius, since he combined two great qualities, those of the philosopher and the poet. As philosopher, our author was elevated far above his age ; for the idea which he expressed in the *Völuspá* was a veritable revelation for his contemporaries. As poet, he knew how to choose the poetic form most suitable for his subject, and to trace with bold strokes the picture of mythology.

If we will estimate all the merit of our poem, we must say that the idea of it is grand, and the execution quite worthy of the subject ; the disposition of the parts is well ordered, the style almost always noble and poetic, the harmony and the effect imposing and majestic.

[In the following pages, the Icelandic is given on one side ; the English translation on that immediately opposite ]

## VOLUSPA.

*Hliðs bið-ek allar helgar kindir,  
Meiri ok minni mögu Heimþallar;  
Vilda-ek Val-föður vél framtelia,  
Forn-spiöll fira þau ek fremst of-nam.*

5 *Ek man lötna ár of-borna,  
Þá-er forðum mik frædda höfðu:  
Niu man-ek heima, niu ívði,  
Miðvið mæran fyrir mold nēðan.*

10 *Ar var alda þá Ymir bygði;  
Var-a sandr né sær né svalar unnir;  
Förð fannz æva ne upphimin;  
Gap var ginnunga, en gras hvergi.*

15 *Aðr Burs synir bioðum of-ypta,  
Þeir-er Miðgarð mæran sköpo:  
Söl skein sunnan á Salar steina;  
Þá var grund gróin grænom lauki.*

*Söl varp sunnan sinni Mána  
Hendi hinni lægri um himin-ið-dyr.  
Söl þat né vissi hvar hon sali átti,  
20 Stöðrnur þat né vissu hvar þær staði áttu,  
Máni þat né vissi hvat hann mægin átti.*

*Þá gengu Regin öll á rök-stöla,  
Ginheilög Goð um þat gættuz:  
Nött ok niðium nöfn um-gáfu;  
25 Morgun hétu ok miðian dag,  
Undorn ok aptan ár um at telia.*

*Hittoz Æsir á Þðavelli,  
Þeir-er lürg ok hof há-timbroðo;  
Afla lögðu, auð smiðoðo,  
30 Tangir sköpo ok sól görðo.*

*Tefldu í stúni, seitar váro,  
Var þeim vettugis vant or gulli.  
Unz þeir komo ör því liði,*

## VISIONS OF VALA.

To attention I invite all the holy generations,  
The sons of Heimdall, great and small;  
Of the Father of the Elect I would proclaim the mysteries,  
The antique traditions of heroes which I have formerly learned.

I remember the Iotes born at the commencement;  
They formerly taught me.  
I remember the new worlds, the new forests,  
The great tree in the midst, upon the earth here below.

It was the commencement of the ages when Ymir established himself:  
There was neither shore, nor sea, nor cool waves;  
Neither earth nor heaven above was found;  
There was the yawning gulf, but vegetation nowhere.

Then the sons of Bur raised the firmament;  
They formed the great enclosure of the middle;  
Sól will enlighten, from the south, the rocks of the Abode;  
The earth immediately became green with tufted verdure.

Sól scatters from the south her favours upon Mâni,  
On the right of the gate of the Celestial courser.  
Sól knew not where she had her abodes,  
The stars knew not where are their places,  
Mâni knew not what was his power.

Then the Great Powers all went to the elevated seats;  
The most holy Gods deliberated upon that;  
To the night, to the new moon they gave names;  
They designated the dawn and the middle of the day,  
The twilight and the evening, to indicate the time.

The Ases met together in the Plain of Idi,  
They built very high a sanctuary and a court;  
They placed furnaces, fashioned jewels,  
Forged nails, and fabricated utensils.

They played at the tables in the enclosure; they were joyous,  
They were in want of nothing, and every thing was in gold.  
Then the three Ases of this band,

- 35 *Ofsigir ok ástgir Æsir at súsi;  
 Fundo á landi átt megandi  
 Ask ok Embo örlög-lausa.*  
*Önd þau né áttu, öð þau né höfðu,  
 Lá né læti, né lítu göða :*  
 40 *Önd gaf Öðinn, öð gaf Hænir,  
 Lá gaf Loður ok lítu göða.*  
*Unz þriár komo þura meyar  
 Amáttikar miök, ör Fötunheimom.  
 Ask veit-ek standa, heitir Fggðrasill,  
 Hár-baðmr ausinn ávita auri ;*  
 45 *Þaðan koma döggar þers í dala falla,  
 Stendr æ yfir grænn Urðar brunn.*  
*Þaðan komo meyar margs vitandi  
 Þriár or þeim sæ er und þolli stendr :  
 Urð hétu eina, öðra Ferðandi ;*  
 50 *Skáru á skíði ; Skuld éna þriðiu :  
 Þær lögu lígð, þær líf kuru,  
 Alda börnom örlög at segja.*  
*Þá gengu Regin öll á rök-stóla,  
 Gínheilög Goð um þat gættoz :*  
 55 *Hverr skyldi Dverga dröttin akepsa,  
 Or Brimis blöði, ör bláins leggiom.*  
*Þá er Móðsognir mætstr um-örðinn  
 Dverga allra, en Durinn annar ;  
 Þeir manlíkun mörg of-görðu*  
 60 *Dverga or iörðu, sem Durinn sagði.*  
*Nyi ok Níði, Norðri ok Suðri,  
 Austri ok Væstri, Alþjófr, Dvalinn,  
 Nár ok Næinn, Nípingr, Dáinn,  
 Bifurr ok Bafurr, Bumburr, Nori.*  
 65 *Anarr ok Onarr, Ái, Miððvitnir,  
 Veigr, Gandálfr, Vindálfr, Þorinn,  
 Fíli ok Kíli, Fundinn, Nali,  
 Hepti, Vili, Hanarr, Svíorr.*  
 70 *Frár, Fornbogi, Frægr ok Lóni,  
 Þrár ok Þráinn, Þrór, Vitr, Litr,*

Full of power and of goodness, descended towards the sea ;  
 They found in the country some wretched beings,  
 Ask and Embla, needing destiny.

They had no soul, they had no understanding,  
 Neither blood, nor language, nor good exterior :  
 Odin gave the soul, Hœnir gave understanding,  
 Lodur gave the blood and the good exterior.

Then arrived three Virgin Thurses  
 Very powerful from the land of the Iotes.  
 I knew an ash, it is called Yggdrasill,  
 A hairy tree, moistened by a brilliant cloud,  
 From whence proceeds the dew which falls in the valleys ;  
 It raises itself, always green, above the fountain of Urd.

From thence arose the three Virgins with much knowledge,  
 From this lake which is below the tree ;  
 Urd one is called, the other Verdandi ;  
 They engraved upon tablets ; Skuld was the third ;  
 They consulted the laws, they interrogated fate,  
 And proclaimed destiny to the children of men.

Then the Great Powers all went to the lofty seats,  
 The most holy Gods deliberated upon that :  
 " Who would form the chief of the Dvergues,  
 From the blood of Brimir, from the thighs of the livid giant ? "

Then Modsognir became the first  
 Of all the Dvergues, but Durinn the second ;  
 They formed of earth the multitude of the Dvergues  
 In the human figure, as Durinn proposed ;

Nyi and Nidi, Nordri and Sudri,  
 Austri and Vestri, Althiofr, Dvalinn,  
 Nár and Náinn, Nipinger, Dáinn,  
 Bifurr and Bafurr, Bumburr, Nóri.

Anarr and Onarr, Aÿ, Miodvitnir,  
 Veigr, Gandalf, Vindalf, Thorinn,  
 Fili and Kili, Fundinn, Nali,  
 Hepti, Vili, Hanarr, Sviorr.

Frár, Fornbogi, Frœgr, Lóni,  
 Thrár and Thráinn, Thrôr, Vittr, Littr,

*Nyr ok Nyrðr ;—ná hef ek verga  
Regin ok ráðsvið, rétt um-talda.*

Mál er *Doerga* í *Doalins* liði  
*Líóna* kindom til *Lofars* telia ;  
75 þeir-er sóttu frá *Salar* steini  
*Aurvanga* siöt til *Ioruvalla*.

þar var *Draupnir* ok *Dólgþrasir*,  
*Hár*, *Haugspori*, *Hlævangr*, *Glöinn*,  
*Skirvir* ok *Virvir*, *Stafiðr*, *Ai*,  
80 *Alfr* ok *Fngvi*, *Eikinskialdi*.

*Fialarr* ok *Prosti*, *Finnr* ok *Ginnarr*,  
*Heri*, *Hugtari*, *Hliððólf*, *Möinn* :  
þat mun æ uppi, meðan öld lifir,  
*Långniðia* tal *Lofars* hafat.

Veit hon *Heimþallar* hliðð um-folgit  
Undir heiðvænum hælgom baðmi :  
A sér hon *ausaz*, örgom forsi,  
Af veði *Valföðura*.—*Vitoð-er* en eða hvat?

Ein sat hon áti, þá-er inn aldni kom  
Yggiongr *Asa*, ok í augo leit :  
90 “ Hvers fregnið mik ? hvi freistið min ?  
Allt veit-ek *Oðinn*, hvar þá auga falt—  
I enom mæra *Mimis* brunni ;

Drékkir miðð *Mimir* morgun hverian  
Af veði *Valföðura*.”—*Vitoð-er* en eða hvat?

Valdi henni *Herföður* hringa ok men,  
*Fé-spiöll* spaklig ok spá-ganda :  
Sá hon vött ok um vött of vöröld hveria.

Sá hon *Valkyrior* vött of komnar,  
Görvar at riða til *Goð-þjóðar* ;  
100 *Skuld* hélt skildi, en *Skögul* önnur,  
*Gunnr*, *Hildir*, *Göndul* ok *Geirakögul* ;  
Nú ero taldar nonnor *Herians*,  
Görvar at riða grund *Valkyrior*.

þat man hon *fólkvig* fyrst í heimi,  
Er *Gullveig* geirum studdo,  
105 Ok í höll *Hárs* hana brendo ;

Nyr and Nyradr.—Behold, I have enumerated exactly  
The Dvergues powerful and intelligent.

It is time to enumerate the human race,  
The Dvergues of the band of Dvalinn, as far as Lofar;  
These latter have sought, far from the Abode,  
Habitations at Aurvangar, as far as Ioruvellir.

There was Draupnir and Dolgthrasir,  
Hâr, Haugspori, Hlævangr, Gloinn,  
Skirvir and Virvir, Skafidr, Aï,  
Alfr and Yngvi, Eikinskialdi.

Fialarr and Frosti, Finnrr and Ginnarr,  
Heri, Haugstari, Hliodólfr, Noinn :—  
As long as there shall be men, they will always exalt  
The great number of the descendants of Lofar.

She knows that the horn of Heimdall is concealed  
Under the sacred and majestic tree :  
She sees that they drink with hasty draughts  
In the pledge of the Father of the Elect.—Know you it? But what?

She was seated without, solitary, when he came, the oldest,  
The most circumspect of the Ases, and looked in her eyes :—  
“ Why sound me? why put me to the proof?  
I know all, Odin ; I know where thou hast concealed thine eye,—  
In that great fountain of Mimir;  
Every morning Mimir drinks the sweet beverage  
In the pledge of the Father of the Elect.”—Know you it? But what?

The Father of the Combatants chose for her rings and jewels,  
The rich gift of wisdom, and the charms of vision :—  
Then she saw far, very far into all the worlds.

She saw the Valkyries hastening from afar,  
Eager to repair near the race of the Gods ;  
Skuld held the buckler, Skogul followed her,  
As well as Gunrr, Hildur, Gondul, Giruskogul :  
There are enumerated the servants of the Combatant,  
The Valkyries in haste to plunder the country.

She recollects this first war in the world,  
When they had placed Gullveig upon the pikes,  
And had burned her in the dwelling of the Most High;

Þrisvar brendo þrisvar borna,  
Opt, áialdan, þó hon en lifir.

110 Heiði hana létu hvars til húsa kom;  
Völu vél-spá eitti hon ganda:  
Seið hon kunni, seiði hon leikin;  
Æ var hon dngan illrar þiððar.

115 Þá gengu Regin öll á rök-stöla,  
Ginheilög Goð um þat gættuz:  
Hvart skyldo Æsir afrað gjalda,  
Eðr skyldo goðin öll gildi eiga.

120 Brotinn var borð-veggr borgar Asa;  
Knáttu Vanir víg-spá völlu sporna:  
Fleygði Oðinn ok í fólk um-skaut;  
Þat var en fólkvíg fyrst í heimi.

125 Þá gengu Regin öll á rök-stöla,  
Ginheilög Goð um þat gættuz:  
Hverir hefði lopt allt lævi blandit,  
Eðr ætt iðtuns Oða mey gefna.

Þérr einn þar var þrúginn mðði;  
Hann sialdan sitr ér hann slíkt of-fregn  
A-gænguz eiðar, orð ok æri,  
Mál öll meginlig ér á meðal fóru.

130 Ek sá Baldri blóðgum tívor  
Oðins barni örlög fölgín:  
Stöð um-vaxinn völlu hærri  
Miðr ok miðk fagur mistil-teinn.  
Varð af þeim meiði ér miðr syndiz  
135 Harp-flög hættlig Höðr nam skiða.

Baldurs bróðir var of-þorinn snemma,  
Sá nam Oðins son ein-nætr vëga:  
Þó hann æva hendr né höfuð kembdi  
Aðr á dál um-þar Baldurs andskota:  
140 En Frigg um-grét í Fensölum  
Vá Valhallar.— Vitoð-ér en eða hvat?

Hapt sá hon liggja undir Hvëralundi  
Lægiarn Áki, Loka áþekkian;  
Þá kná Vala vígbönd snúa,



Three times had they burned her ; three times was she born again ;  
Burned often, frequently, she lives, however, still.

Heidur is called to her in the houses she has entered ;  
She despised the charm of the visions of Vala ;  
She knew magic, she magic abused ;  
She was always the delight of the wicked race.

Then the Great Powers all went to their elevated seats ;  
The very holy Gods upon this deliberated :  
" The Ases should they expiate their imprudence,  
Or else shall all the Gods have authority ?"

The exterior wall of the Ases was overthrown ;  
The Vanes knew how, by stratagem, to break down the ramparts ;  
But Odin darted his arrow, and drew upon the enemy—  
Such was the first war in the world.

Then the Great Powers all went to their elevated seats ;  
The very holy Gods deliberated upon this :  
" Who had filled with disaster the plains of space,  
And given up the affianced of Odur to the race of the Iotes ?"

Thór alone rose, inflamed with anger ;  
Rarely does he remain seated when he learns such a thing :—  
Oaths were violated, promises and assurances,  
Every valid treaty that had passed on one side or the other.

I foresaw for Baldur, for that bloody victim,  
For that son of Odin, the destiny reserved for him :  
He was raising in a charming valley  
A tender and beautiful mistletoe.  
From that stalk, which appeared so tender, grew  
The fatal arrow of bitterness which Hoder took upon himself to dart.

The brother of Baldur had only just been born ;  
One night old, he was taken to fight against the son of Odin.  
He neither washed his hands nor combed his hair,  
Before that he carried to the funeral pile the murderer of Baldur ;  
But Frigg wept in Fensalir  
For the misfortunes of Valhall.—Know you it ? But what ?

She sees lying down near Hveralund  
A wicked creature, the ungrateful Loki ;  
It is in vain he shakes the fatal bonds of Vali ;

- 145 *Heldr um hærðgiör höpt or þórnunum.*  
*Þar sitr Sigrýn þeigi um sínom*  
*Vér vel glyoð.— Vitoð-ér en eða hvat?*
- Stóð fyrir morðan á Niðaföllum*  
*Salr ór gulli Sindra ættar;*  
 150 *En annar stóð á Okolni*  
*Biðr-salr iðtuna, en sá Brimir heitir.*
- Sal sá hon standa sðlo fjarri,*  
*Náströndom á, morðr horfa dyr:*  
*Falla eit-dropar inn of liðra,*  
 155 *Sá er undinn salr orma hryggjom.*
- A fellr austan "*  
*Saurom ok svör heitir sá;*  
*Sá hon þar vaða strauma*  
*Menn mein-svara ok morð-varga,*  
 160 *Ok þann annars glepr eyra-rúno:*  
*Þar sang Niðhöggr sá fram-gengna,*  
*Sleit Fargr vðra.— Vitoð-ér en eða hvat?*
- Austr sat hin aldna í Iárnviði,*  
*Ok fæddi þar Fenris kindir:*  
 165 *Vörðr af þeim öllum einna nokkurr*  
*Túngle síugari í ströls hami.*
- Fylliz fúrvi feigra manna,*  
*Rýðr Ragna siðt rauðom dreyra;*  
*Svört vörða sðl-akin of sumar eptir,*  
 170 *Vðsur öll val-ynd.— Vitoð-ér en eða hvat?*
- Sat þar á haugi ok slð hörpu*  
*Gygjar hirðir glaðr Egðir:*  
*Gðl um honum í Gaglviði*  
*Fagur-rauðr hani sá er Fialarr heitir.*
- Gðl um Asom Gullinkambi,*  
*Sá vekr hðlda at Heriafðurs:*  
*Enn annarr gðl fyrir iðrd neðan*  
*Sðt-rauðr hani at solum Heljar.*
- Geyr Garmr miðk fyrir Gnypahelli;*  
 180 *Festr mun slitna, en Freki renna:*  
*Fíðld veit hin frðða, fram-sð-ék lengra*  
*Um Ragna rðk ok rðm Sigtiva.*

They are too stiff, those cords of catgut.  
There is seated Sigyne, who at the fate of her husband  
Does not much rejoice.—Know you it? But what?

Towards the north, at Nidafjöll, was raised  
The hall of gold of the race of Sindri;  
But another was built at Okolnir,  
The drinking-hall of the Iote who is named Brimir.

She saw a hall situated far from the sun,  
At Nastrendr; its gates are turned to the north;  
Drops of venom fall into it through the windows,  
The hall is a tissue of serpents' backs.

A river rushes on the east in the venomous valleys,  
A river of slime and mud; it is called Slidur;  
Vala saw dragged in it, in the muddy waters,  
Perjured men, the exiled for murder,  
And him who seduced the partner of others:  
There, Nidhoggr sucked the bodies of the departed,  
The wolf tore men.—Know you it? But what?

In the east she was seated, that aged woman, in Iarnvid,  
And there she nourished the posterity of Fenrir;  
He will be the most formidable of all, he  
Who, under the form of a monster, will swallow up the moon.

He gorges himself with the life-blood of cowardly men,  
He stains with red drops the abode of the Great Powers;  
The rays of the sun are eclipsed in the summer following,  
All the winds will become hurricanes.—Know you it? But what?

Seated quite near upon a height he tuned his harp,  
The guardian of Gygur, the joyous Egdir:  
Not far from him, in Gagalvid, crowed  
The beautiful purple cock which is called Fialar.

Near the Ases crowed Gullinkambi;  
He awoke the heroes in the house of the Father of the Combatants;  
But another cock crowed below the earth,  
A black-red cock, in the dwelling of Hel.  
Garmur howls frightfully before Gnypahall.  
The chains are going to break; Fréki will escape:  
She pauses much, the prophetess: I see from afar  
The twilight of the Great Powers, the Fighting Gods.

- Dræðr muno beriaz ok at bönum vörða,  
 Muno systirngar sífum spilla;  
 185 Hart er í heimi, hærðómr mikill :  
 Skeggi-öld, stálm-öld, stílder 'ro klofnir  
 Vind-öld, varg-öld, þör vör-öld steypiz ;  
 Mán engi maðr öðrum þyrna.  
  
 Leika Mímis synir, en miðt-viðr kyndiz  
 190 At eno gialla Giallarhorni :  
 Hætt blæs Heimþallr, horn er á lopti ;  
 Mælr Óðinn við Mímis höfud.  
  
 Skélfr Yggðrasis askr standandi,  
 Ymr ið aldna tré, en iðtuen losnar :  
 195 Hræðaz halir á helvægum,  
 Aðr Surtar þann æfi of-gleypir.  
  
 Hrymr ekr austan, hefiz lind fyrir ;  
 Snyz Iðrmungandr í iðtun-móði ;  
 Ormr knyr unnir, en Ari hlakkar,  
 200 Slitr náí Neffölr :—Naglfar losnar.  
 Kíöll fer austan, koma munu Muspells  
 Of Ög lyðir, en Logi styrir :  
 Fara fíð-megir með Freka allir,  
 Þeim er bróðir Bileista í för.  
 205 Surtr fer sunnan með sviga lævi ;  
 Skin af svērði sól Valtíva :  
 Griðt-biörg gnata, en gifur rata,  
 Troða halir helvæg, en himin klofnar.  
  
 Hvat er með Asum ? hvat er með Alfum ?  
 210 Gnyr allr Iðtunheimr ; Æsir 'ro á þingi ;  
 Stynia Dvergar fyrir stein-dyrom  
 Væg-bérgeis ósir.—Vitoð-er en öða hvat ?  
 Þá kemr Hlinar harnar annar fram  
 Er Óðinn ferr við Ulf vega,  
 215 En bani Belia biartr at Surti—  
 Þá mun Friggjar falla ángan-tyr . . . .  
 Þá kemr inn mikli mögr Sigföðura,  
 Viðarr vega at val-dyri :  
 Lætr megi Hvéðrúnga mund um-standa  
 220 Hiðr til hiarta ; þá er heftur fœður.

Brothers are going to fight against each other, and become fratricides ;  
 Relations will break their alliances ;  
 Cruelty reigns in the world, and a great luxury ;  
 The age of axes, the age of lances, in which bucklers are cleft,  
 The age of north-winds, the age of fierce beasts succeed before the world  
 Not one dreams of sparing his neighbour. [falls to pieces ;

The sons of Mimir tremble, the tree in the middle takes fire  
 At the startling sounds of the noisy horn ;  
 Heimdall, horn in air, loudly sounds the alarm ;  
 Odin consults the head of Mimir.

Then the ash raised from Yggdrasil,  
 That old tree, shivers :—the Iote breaks his chains ;  
 The shades shudder upon the roads to the lower region,  
 Until the ardour of Surtur has consumed the tree.

Hrymr advances from the east, a buckler covers him :  
 Iormungand unfolds himself in his giant rage :  
 The serpent raises the waves, the eagle beats his wings,  
 The yellow beak tears the bodies of the dead :—Nalhfar is pierced :

The ship sails from the east, the army of Muspill  
 Approaches over the sea, Logi holds the rudder :  
 The sons of Iote sail all with Freki,  
 The brother of Bileist is on board with them.

Surtur starts from the south with disastrous swords ;  
 The sun glitters upon the blades of the hero-gods :  
 The mountains of the rock are shaken, the giants tremble,  
 The shades press the road to hell. Heaven opens !

What are the Ases doing ? What do the Alfes ?  
 All Iotunheim bellows ; the Ases are met together ;  
 At the gate of the caverns groan the Dvergues,  
 The sages of the sacred mountains.—Know you it ? But what ?

Then the affliction of Hlïne is renewed,  
 When Odin set out to combat the Wolf ;  
 Whilst the glorious murderer of Beli is going to oppose himself to  
 Very soon the cherished hero of Frigg will fall. [Surtur :

But he comes, the valiant son of the Father of Combata,  
 Vidarr, to struggle against the terrible monster ;  
 He leaves in the mouth of the scion of Hvédrung  
 The steel plunged even to the heart. Thus the father is avenged.

- þá kœmr inn mæri mögr Hlökkyniar,  
 Gengr Óðins sonr við Orm vëga;  
 Dræpr hann af mðði Míðgarðs veor;  
 Munu halir allir heim-stoð ryða :  
 225 Gengr fet nio Fíðrgyniar hurr,  
 Næppr frá Naðri niðs ðkviðnom . . . .
- þá kœmr inn ðimmi Dreki flitgandi,  
 Naðr fram næðan Niðasöllum ;  
 Ber sér í fæðrom, flygr völl yfir  
 230 Niðhöggv nái—nú mun hon sökvað.
- Söl tekr sortna, sigr fold í mar;  
 Hvérfa af himni heiðar stiðrnur;  
 Geysar sími við aldur-nara;  
 Leikr hár hiti við himin siálfan.
- 235 Sér hon upp-koma öðru sinni  
 Iðrð or ægi iðia græna :  
 Falla forsar, flygr örn yfir  
 Sá-er á fialli faka veiðir.
- 240 Hittaz Æsir á Iðavelli,  
 Ok um mold-þinur máttkar dæma,  
 Ok minnaz þar á megin-döma,  
 Ok á Fimbultys fornar ránar.
- þá muno Æsir undursamligar  
 Gullnar töflur í grasi finna,  
 245 þærs í ár-daga ættar höfðu  
 Fölkvaldr goða ok Fíðlnis kind.
- Munu ðsánir akrar vara;  
 Böls mun allz batna, Baldur mun koma :  
 Búa þeir Höðr Hropts sig-toptir,  
 250 Væ Valtíva.—Vitoð-er en eða hvað ?
- þá kná Hænir hlut við kiðsa,  
 Ok þurir byggja bræðra tveggja  
 Vindheim víðan.—Vitoð-er en eða hvað ?
- 255 Sal sér hon standa sóló fegra,  
 Gulli þaktan á Gimli háum :  
 Þar skulo dyggvar dróttir byggja,  
 Ok um aldur-daga yndis niðta.

Here comes the illustrious son of Hlódune,  
He goes, the descendant of Odin, to fight the Serpent ;  
The defender of Midgard strikes him in his anger.  
The heroes go all to stain with blood the column of the world.  
He draws back with a new step, the son of Fiorgune,  
Bitten by the adder intrepid with rage. . . .

Behold coming the black flying Dragon,  
The adder, soaring above Níðafjöll :  
Níðhoggr extends his wings, he flies over the plain,  
Above the bodies of the dead. Now she will be swallowed up.

The sun begins to be dark ; the continent falls fainting into the Ocean ;  
They disappear from the sky, the brilliant stars ;  
The smoke eddies around the destroying fire of the world ;  
The gigantic flame plays against heaven itself.

She sees rising anew,  
In the Ocean, an earth with a thick verdure.  
Cascades fall there ; the eagle soars above it,  
And from the summit of the rock he espies the fish.

The Ases are found again in the plain of Idi,  
Under the tree of the world they sit as powerful judges :  
They recal to mind the judgments of the gods,  
And the antique mysteries of Fimbultyr.

Then the Ases found again upon the grass  
The marvellous tables of gold,  
Which the generations had, in the beginning of days,  
The chief of the gods and the posterity Fiðlnir.

The fields will produce without being sown :  
Every evil will disappear : Baldur will return  
To inhabit with Hodur the enclosure of Hropr,  
The sacred abodes of the hero-gods.—Know you it ? But what ?

Then Hœnir will be able to choose his part,  
And the sons of the two brothers shall dwell in  
The vast abode of the wind.—Know you it ? But what ?

She sees a hall more brilliant than the sun  
Arise, covered with gold, in the magnificent Gimlir :  
It is there that shall dwell the faithful people,  
And that they will enjoy an everlasting felicity.

260 Þá kœmr inn Mikil at Regin-dómi  
 Ofngur ofan, at-ér lílu ræðr :  
 Semr hann dóma ok sakar legg,  
 Fæ-sköp setr þau-ér vœra skulo.

Then there came from on high to preside at the judgments of the Great Powers,

The powerful sovereign who governs the universe :  
 He tempers the decrees, he calms dissensions,  
 And gives sacred laws inviolable for ever.

---

## APPENDIX C

---

### BRIEF SKETCH OF ICELANDIC HISTORY.

THE earliest authentic records about Iceland are dated in the ninth century. Some disciples of Dr. Dryasdust have attempted to shew that "Iceland was known to the Romans," and that it was their *Ultima Thule*. This we think is extremely improbable. In the first place, the Romans were bad navigators; and in the second, they had a habit of writing, "Rome, her mark," on all the countries they visited, not a trace of which is to be found in Iceland. But again, it requires to be proved that the island of Iceland existed at all during the days of the Cæsars. There is no doubt whatever that the island is of volcanic origin; and it is not improbable that the same convulsion of nature that buried Pompeii and Herculaneum raised Iceland from the sea. At all events, if the Romans knew Iceland, they cared nothing for it; and for centuries Hecla vomited forth fire and smoke, and the Geysers boiled and bubbled, and neither man, woman, nor child in all Europe knew anything whatever about what was going on in the far north.



But when the northern seas began to be covered with the "long ships" of the piratical sea-kings of Scandinavia, it was not to be supposed that Iceland would long escape their observation. One of those pirates stumbled on it by accident one day, about the year 870, and was somewhat amazed at what he had found. But he did not like the place; for how could a robber like an island where there was nobody to rob and nothing to steal? So he went home to Norway, and told what he had seen. Other adventurers followed him, to see what sort of place this new country was; but none of them liked it so well as to settle there.

About this time, the whole of Norway was divided into petty states, each under a chief. They lived, as may be supposed, in constant war against each other; and in fact supported themselves almost entirely by plunder, pillage, and robbery. One of these, Harald the Fair-haired, determined to possess the whole country; and he laid his plans so well that he succeeded. But his government was so arbitrary that he drove many people of distinction from his kingdom. Among these was Rolf or Rollo, a young, handsome, dashing sea-rover, who, when he found himself expelled from Norway, sought another home, and found it in that part of Gaul which we now call Normandy. This Rollo was the ancestor of our William the Conqueror. Other distinguished Norwegians thought Iceland a good place to fly to from the tyranny of Harald; and, about the year 874, a very general emigration took place, which continued for about half a century. During that time nearly the whole sea-coast was settled by a mixed band of Norwegians, Swedes, Danes, and even Irish and Scotch; the greatest mass, however, consisting of Norwegians. These settlers were not mere adventurers, who could not make a living at home, they were not the refuse of society which society was glad to get rid of, but they consisted of the best, bravest, and richest men of Norway. They had to take with them all the necessities of life, for Iceland produced nothing. They carried with them the religion and the traditions of their forefathers, and all the arts of civilised life, as far as they were then known in the north of Europe. Harald, who had at first encouraged the emigration, found at last that it was to his interest to stop it; for his territories were fast losing their best inhabitants; and those who were left to him

were mere slaves and cowards, who had no spirit to be free, and no property to lose.

The settlers carried with them the feudal system of the age. Each party had its own chief, who, in his own territory and over his own people, was the only recognised authority, the maker of law and the dispenser of justice. This system wrought well for a time. So long as the island was thinly peopled, and so long as there was plenty of unoccupied land, so long did harmony prevail. But when the chiefs became nearer neighbours, and unoccupied land was scarce, quarrels arose, leading to fighting and perpetual discord. The want of some fixed system of government, of some superior power by whom disputes could be settled, was soon felt, and in 928, by general consent, a constitution was adopted. This constitution was a kind of aristocratic republic. At its head was placed a Laugman elected by a supreme general assembly; this officer was entrusted with the executive government, but he was removable at the pleasure of the assembly by which he had been elected. This great assembly, called the Allthing, met once a year; it was composed of all the civil officers and of a certain number of laity and clergy. It contained representatives from every portion of the island; it made laws, decided appeals, and in fact fulfilled the duties and exercised the power of a modern parliament. The country was divided into a number of districts, over each of which civil officers were placed to dispense justice, &c. These officers were originally chosen from the best families of the island, and the offices were made hereditary. The inhabitants of districts had also the right of assembling and passing laws to regulate local affairs. A code of laws was adopted to meet the wants of the people and the peculiarities of their position.

For three centuries this constitution was in full force among the Icelanders. During that time thirty-eight Laugmen were successively elected to the highest office in the state. The island was peaceful and contented under the just administration of its wise laws; the inhabitants became wealthy and learned; many of them visited foreign courts, and above all, Christianity was introduced and adopted, though not without opposition on the part of the followers of Odin and Thor. The remote and insular position of Iceland secured it from foreign attack; and during the long

Wars and fierce contests that were so destructive during the middle ages to the nations of Europe, the Icelanders lived in a state of perfect repose.

This, however, was a state of things too delightful to last long. The old fiery lawless spirit of the sea-kings soon began to shew itself; and a powerful chief would occasionally break the peace of the island, and redress his own wrongs with his own power. These disorders were, we are told, fostered by the kings of Norway, who had long been anxious to annex Iceland to their own dominions. They adopted no means to conquer the island; they never made any attack or descent upon it, but they made their arrangements so well that the Icelanders were glad of their own accord, and in consequence of their internal feuds, to ally themselves to Norway. But they gave up no portion of their independence; it was a union of interests rather than a submission to a foreign power. In fact, the only difference was that, instead of a *Laugman* appointed by the *Allthing*, the old laws of the country were to be administered by a viceroy appointed by the King of Norway; and, on the other hand, a great field was opened up to the Icelanders for the acquisition of honours and office in Norway. Till 1380 Iceland was governed in this manner, and its history during that time presents no feature of interest. In 1380 the treaty of *Calmar* was concluded, by which the three kingdoms of Norway, Sweden, and Denmark were united under one crown, and Iceland became part of this united kingdom without any opposition. The island was governed as before by a viceroy; since that time it has always been united to Denmark.

The political history of Iceland may be said to end here. The viceroy administered the laws with mildness and justice, and the people lived peaceably through the most stormy periods of European history. From that time the records of Iceland are entirely occupied with domestic details: the ravages of the plague, the eruptions of *Hecla*, the Reformation, and the introduction of printing. The change from the Catholic to the Lutheran doctrines was made in 1551, and printing was introduced about the same period. The most fearful eruption of *Hecla* took place in 1783, by which it is recorded that twenty-one villages were totally destroyed, and thirty-four others greatly injured.

## APPENDIX D.



## THE DIVER.

*(From the German of Schiller.)*<sup>a</sup>

"Be he knight, be he squire, who is here will dare  
To dive in the depths below ?  
A golden goblet I hurl through the air,—  
See o'er it already the black waters flow ;  
And he who will give't me once more to behold,  
Shall have for his guerdon the goblet of gold."

Thus spake the monarch ; and forth flung he,  
From the cliff whose beetling height  
Looks down on the restless heaving sea,  
The goblet into the whirlpool's night :  
"Now who is the bold one, I ask again,  
Who dares to dive in the stormy main ?"

The knights and the pages by his side  
Hear the words, but silence keep,  
And gaze on the boundless rolling tide,  
And no one will dare for the goblet the leap ;  
Till the king for the third time asks again,—  
"Will none of ye venture to dive in the main ?"

But still the warriors silent stand,  
Till a page of noble birth  
Steps proudly forth from the wavering band  
And flings his girdle and cloak to earth ;

<sup>a</sup> This is the great poem of Schiller referred to at page 149. Several translations have already been published. In that made for this work the text of Schiller has been translated as literally as the requirements of rhyme would permit. — ED.

And the gallant knights and the ladies fair  
At the venturous youth in wonder stare.

And as he steps to the mountain's brow,  
And gazes the pool upon,  
Backward the foaming waters now  
From the dark Charybdis come rushing on ;  
And with sound like the distant thunder's roar,  
Upward they leap to the air once more.

And it boils and it bubbles, and hisses and seethes,  
As when water with fire doth vie ;  
Towards Heaven a vapoury column breathes,  
And wave on wave rolls eternally ;  
Exhausted never, and ceasing not,  
As though a new sea by the old was begot.

For a moment now hushed is the roaring tide,  
And black 'mid the sparkling swell,  
A yawning fissure there opens wide,  
As though to the fathomless regions of hell ;  
And the foam-covered waves, with their eddying flow,  
Are sucked to the depths of the whirlpool below.

Now quick ere the breakers return—a prayer  
The youth for his soul doth say ;  
And—a cry of horror has rent the air,  
For already the breakers have borne him away—  
And darkly that venturous swimmer o'er  
The cavern closes : they see him no more.

And the silence above not a sound doth break,  
Save the deep sea's hollow swell ;  
And whispers murmured by lips that quake,  
"Thou high-hearted stripling, fare thee well !"   
And louder and louder the breakers they hear,  
While waiting in anxious, in passionate fear.

"And if thy crown thou shouldst cast in the sea,  
And said'st—'Who brings me the crown  
Shall wear it from henceforth and king shall be'—  
The dear-bought prize could not tempt me down."  
For no blest spirit may live and say  
What things the wild whirlpool conceals from the day.

Full many a barque by the current borne  
Has been hurried below the wave;  
But keel and mast were asunder torn  
Ere they struggled forth from the yawning grave;  
And louder and louder, like tempest's deep roar,  
The voice of the ocean is heard on the shore.

And it boils and it bubbles, and hisses and seethes,  
As when water with fire doth vie;  
Towards Heaven a feathery column breathes,  
And wave on wave rolls eternally;  
And with sound like the distant thunder's roar,  
The waters leap upward to air once more.

And they see from the darkling breakers' foam  
A swan-like object glide;  
An arm and a shoulder upwards come,  
Swift and sturdily stemming the tide;  
'Tis he! and behold in his left hand high  
He waves the gold goblet triumphantly.

A deep and a lengthened breath he drew,  
And hailed the light of Heaven;  
And a joyous shout ran the circle through,  
"He lives—he is here—to him 'twas given  
From the cavernous whirlpool's watery grave  
His gallant spirit alive to save."

He comes—and amid the gladsome ring,  
The page on bended knee  
The goblet lays at the feet of the king,  
Whose lovely daughter speedily  
With sparkling wine fills the cup to the brim,  
And the page to the king turns, and pledges him:

"May the king live for ever! right happy are all  
Who breathe in the rosy air,  
For 'neath the dark waters are sights that appal;  
And to tempt the gods' wrath let no man dare,  
Or ever presume in those things to pry,  
Which they graciously hide in night's mystery.

With lightning speed I was downward drawn,  
When forth from the rocky keep

A current came headlong bounding on  
And caught me fast in its giant sweep,  
Dragging me down to the depths of the sea,  
In dizzying whirl, resistlessly.

The gods then shewed me—to whom I cried  
When I thus was downward flung—  
A jagged rock that rose from the tide,  
And to it I wildly clung.  
There, too, 'mid the coral the goblet was tost,  
That in fathomless depths had else been lost.

Beneath, the purple darkness deep  
An hundred fathoms lay ;  
And though sound in these realms must for ever sleep,  
Yet the eye can see and turn sick'ning away,  
For dragons and lizards and monsters dread  
Crawl to and fro on the ocean's bed.

Moving, I saw in a loathsome throng,  
Through the depths of the inky sea,  
The prickly ray, and swordfish among,  
The hammerfish's deformity ;  
And the ocean hyena, the direful shark,  
Defiance grinn'd through the waters dark.

I shuddered with horror as there I clung,  
Nor for human help could cry ;  
*One* reasoning being those monsters among.  
Alone in that fearful place was I ;  
In realms where no human sound could be,  
'Mid the demon spawn of the mighty sea.

A thing with an hundred limbs drew near,  
Slow moving each ghastly joint ;  
It snapped at me ; in my frenzied fear  
I loosed my hold of the rocky point ;  
Then the rushing current seized me once more ;  
But that was my safety ; it bore me ashore."

Marvelled the king when those things heard he,  
And said, " The goblet's thine own ;  
And this signet-ring do I destine for thee,  
Enriched with gems of the costly stone,

If once more thou wilt venture and give me to know  
What things thou shalt see in the waters below."

With pity she heard it, his daughter fair,  
And thus to the king did say :  
" And has he not ventured what none would dare?  
My father, enough of this fearful play ;  
Or if thy soul's longing thou canst not tame,  
Let the belted knights put the page to shame."

Then the king his hand for the cup did stretch,  
And flung it deep in the sea :  
" If once more thou darest the goblet to fetch,  
The foremost shalt thou of my warriors be,  
And her as thy bride shalt embrace this day,  
Whose womanly pity does now for thee pray."

It shoots through his soul like the flashing of light,  
And valour beams from his eye ;  
When blushing he sees that maiden bright  
Then pale to the earth sinking helplessly ;  
That beautiful prize must his efforts crown,—  
" For life or for death, then," he plunges down.

• • • • •  
Still heard are the breakers ; still come they again  
At the voice of the thundering fall ;  
And fond eyes are gazing, and gazing in vain,—  
They're coming, they're coming, the waters all ;—  
Upward they foam, and downward they roar,  
But that gallant youth shall return no more.





## INDEX.

- AKKESTRON**, 218.  
 Algerine pirates make a descent upon the Icelandic coast, *note*, 66.  
 Allthing (General Assembly of Iceland), held annually on the shores of the lake Thingvalla, 64.  
 Almanagian, ravine of, 117.  
 Altona, a town adjoining Hamburg, wooden door belongs to the Danish Government, 39.  
 Appendix: Salaries of the Royal Danish Officials, 271; list of Icelandic insects, flowers, &c. 272-274.  
 Arensburg, romantic castle of, 254.  
 Areson, John, established the first printing-press at Hoolum, 65.  
 Asheraleben, 257.  
 Augusteum, one of the finest public buildings at Leipzig, 30.  
 Aussig, coal-mines of, the most considerable in Bohemia, 27; the little mountain estate Paschkal, situated in this locality, 27.  
 Austrian omnibuses, inconveniences of, 18.  
  
**BAKEHOUSE**, only one in Iceland, *note*, 84.  
 Bassastädt, built on a promontory jutting out into the sea, 71.  
 Bastei at Prague, 24.  
 Basteien (bastions), Saxon Switzerland; wonderful superpositions of lofty and fantastically-shaped rocks, 28.  
 Beer, consumption of, in Christiania very great, 200.  
 Bergen, a town on the west coast of Norway, *note*, 214.  
 Berlin, mention of, 32; arrival at, 258; town of, beautifully and regularly built, 259; splendid royal palace of, 259; museums, 259; Dome church, 259; cast-iron monument of Count Brandenburg, 259; Catholic church, 259; the Werder church, 260; opera-house, 260; statues, 260; Unter der Linden, 261; Königsstadt, 262; telegraph, 262; Kroll's casino, or winter-garden, 262; arrangement of cab-fares, 267.  
 Bjarkosoe, cross erected on, 238.  
 Blankanese, a delightful village nine miles from Hamburg, 39.  
 Blücher, General Prince, statue of at Berlin, 260.  
 Bogensprung, a boiling spring near Reikum, 170.  
 Bogus, ruins of the fortress of, 218.  
 Bolkesoe, town of, eighteen miles distant from Konsberg, 205.  
 Boltensee, lake of, 222.  
 Boren, a solitary basaltic rock, 268.  
 Brodem, or coloured waters, basins of, described, 149.  
 Bromoe, a large glass-factory is established here, 222.  
 Brunswick, town of, 256; Ducal Palace, 256.  
 Buchhändler - Börse (Book - Exchange) at Leipzig, 30.  
 Bürgerschule, a fine building at Leipzig, 31.  
 Bülov, General Count, statue of, at Berlin, 260.  
 Budwitz, situation of, 19.

- CALMAR**, 250.  
**Calmar Castle**, built by Queen Margaret, 251; now used as a prison, 251; famous treaty concluded at, *note*, 251.  
**Carriol**, a Norwegian carriage, 199.  
**Carlsbad**, springs of, *note*, 126.  
**Carlsrona**, a little Swedish town, 55.  
**Cattegat**, entrance into, 56.  
**Christian V.**, monument of, 44.  
**Christian VII.**, obelisk erected to the memory of, 51.  
**Christiania**, the town, 193; suburbs, 193; fortress, 193; palace, 193; Storching, the name given to Norwegian Parliament, *note*, 197; theatre, 197; butchers' market, 197; the Freemasons' lodge, one of the most beautiful buildings, 197; open canals, 198; wooden quays, 198; beggars, 198; Oscar, King of Sweden and Norway, 198; varieties of carriages, 199; consumption of beer very great, 200; numerous promenades, 200; Ladegården, a favourite resort of the citizens, 200; country-houses, 200; pine-grove, 200; monuments to Christian Augustus and Count Hermann, Wenel, Jarlsberg, 201.  
**Christianensborg**, magnificent palace of, northern museum, 44.  
**Christianity**, doctrines of, introduced into Iceland in the year 981, 65.  
**Church of Reikjavik**, baptismal font by Thorwaldsen, 78.  
**Churches in Iceland** described, 108.  
**Collin**, small town of, 20.  
**Colloredo**, Count, pyramid to the memory of, 268.  
**Copenhagen**, landing at, Broad-street, the harbour, 42; splendid palaces, Amalienstrasse, Oster, Gøttestræse, canal, squares, large and regular, 43; King's new market, 44; Charlottenberg, monument of Christian V., 44; Amalienplatz, description of, 44; Nytorf (new market), 44; Christianensborg, palace of, 44; winter riding-school, 44; Thorwaldsen's museum, man-soleum, 45; Woman's church, masterpieces of Thorwaldsen. Catholic church, museum of arts, Tycho de Brahe, *note*, 46; the Exchange, bazaar, booths, canals, sailors' town, garden of the Rosenberg, 47; "Long Line," a beautiful alley of trees, "Castell," royal chateau of Friedrichsberg, gardens, avenues, 48; royal palace, the park obelisk, 51; costumes of the females, beggars, dwellings for the poor, soldiers, 52; Professor Mariboe, Herr Zimmermann, Knudson, a merchant of considerable standing, 53; merchants, 54; departure from, 55; the Sound, 55; journey to, from Iceland, 181; once more arrive at, 189.  
**Czaslau**, large open square of, verandahs of, 20.  
**Czernin**, Count, palace of, contains 365 windows; suspension-bridge, 600 paces in length, 23.  
**DANKMÖRE**, lake of, 245; town of, 245; iron-mines of, 480 feet deep, 245; ascent and descent, 245; firing of blasting trains, 246.  
**Danish Government**, dues of, *note*, 55.  
**Danish language**, 114.  
**Danube**, devastations of, damage to railway, 18.  
**Daun**, General, obelisk erected to the memory of, 21.  
**Delekarlien**, a Swedish province, 100 miles from Stockholm, *note*, 226.  
**Delekarliers**, Swedish porters, very hardworking and honest women, 227; dress of, 227.  
**Delemarken**, journey to, 201; wildly romantic regions of, 201.  
**Delemarken**, tolerably populous, 203.  
**Dessau**, 257.  
**Dolero**, the fine fortress of, 251.  
**Down**, value of, procured from the eider duck, *note*, 100; dangerous operation of collecting, 101.  
**Drammen**, 201; rich and beautiful scenery of, 201; bridge of, 202.

- Dresden, embarkation for, 25; extensive passage, 25; bridge of, falling in of the centre arch, 28; splendid theatre in the cathedral square, 28; architecture and decorations truly gorgeous and striking; numerous and excellently contrived doors, 29; omnibuses, models of comfort, coachman's signal, no stoppages, 29.
- Droltingholm, royal castle of, 249.
- Dschns, or wealthy peasants, 247; post-horses provided by, 247.
- EDDA, the, by Sámund, one of the most valued Icelandic poems, 64.
- Eider, river, mention of, 40.
- Eider ducks, some account of, 83; down procured from, 100.
- Eierbach, a port-town, 172.
- Eger, the river flows into the Elbe at Leitmeritz, 26.
- Eken, island of, 221; wooden warehouse on the shore, 221.
- Elbe, first view of, 20.
- Elster, river near Leipzig, rendered famous by the death of Prince Poniatowski, 30.
- Elvas, a stream near Hjalmsölm, 168.
- English saddles a luxury in Iceland, 97.
- Eric, hat of, on the summit of a steep precipice, 226.
- Esmoi, island of, on which a Swedish female gained a battle, 238.
- Etna, Mount, visit to in 1842, *note*, 166; curious circumstance in connexion with, *note*, 166.
- FAMINE in Iceland in the year 1757, 66.
- Faxeöförd, an arm of the sea, *note*, 73.
- Færoe Islands, majestic appearance of, *note*, 57.
- Fisheries of Iceland, very valuable, *note*, 54.
- Florisdorf, arrival at, 18; meeting of brother and son, 18.
- Foelöe, a lake two miles in diameter, 206.
- Frederick the Great defeats the Austrians in 1757, 20; new palace built by, at Potsdam, 265.
- French frigate, annual visit of, to Iceland, 76.
- Friederich, a Saxon bishop, introduced Christianity into Iceland in the year 981.
- Friedrichsøer, arrival at the fortress of, 191.
- GANSERNDORF, 269.
- Geimard's tents, 148.
- German Ocean, notice of, 56.
- Geyser, 140; description of, 146; near to, are two of the most remarkable springs in the world, 149; eruption of, seen in its greatest perfection, 150; height of column of water thrown up at its eruption, 150; eruption of, lasted four minutes, 150; The Little, the name of a small boiling spring near Reikum, 170; The Roaring, a boiling spring, 172.
- Gnats, large swarms of, 121.
- Götha Canal, 217.
- Gottenburg, description of, and suburbs, 191; arrival at, 215; King of Sweden's visit, 215; the royal party at church, 216.
- Gottschalk, Herr, 53.
- Greenland discovered by the Icelanders, 65.
- Griphölm, royal castle on the Mälarsee, 236; two immense cannons taken from the Russians, 236; theatre, 236; John III. and Eric XIV. were imprisoned here for many years, 237; interesting facts relating to, 237, 238.
- Gross-Czernoseck, remarkable for its gigantic cellars, hewn out of the rock; large vats, called the "Twelve Apostles," each of which holds between three and four thousand gallons, 26.
- Grundvík, a little village, lies like an oasis in the desert of lava, 110.
- Gustavus III., death of, at Stock-

- holm, 232; theatre at Griptholm Castle, 236.
- HAFENBERG, ruins of, near Raudnitz, 26.
- Ham, a river near Gottenburg, 191.
- Hamburg, intended journey to, 32; arrival at, great fire in 1842, 35; the Exchange, importance of the business transacted there, great harbour, room for 900 ships, shores of the Elbe, 36; large houses in Hamburg, "Jungfernstieg" (Maiden's Walk), hotels, the wall, Botanical Garden, 37; bazaar, architect Overdick, founder Herr Carl Sillem, constructed entirely of stone, lighted with gas, shops, plate-glass windows, costliness of furniture, pilots, Neue Wall (new wall), slaughter-houses, 38; arrival at, from Travemünde, 255.
- Harburg, 256.
- Havel, a river near Potsdam, 264.
- Haukaness-am-See, the highest Norwegian waterfall, 208.
- Havenford, arrival at, 62; harbour of, houses, furniture, 67-71.
- Hecla, Mount, has the blackest lava and the blackest sand, 159; surrounded by glaciers, 160; a lovely lake at the foot of, 160; hollow sound of the earth in the vicinity of, 161; guide to, 161; ascent, 161; dangerous chasms, 161; sinking in the snow, 161; dazzling whiteness of the snow, 164; height of, 4300 feet, 165; thermometer at one degree of cold, 165; parallel circumstance at Etna and Hecla, *note*, 166; the snow melted 600 feet below the top of the crater, 167; jagged, glossy, and porous lava described, 167; troublesome descent from, 167.
- Heimskringla, by Snorri Sturluson, 64.
- Helsingborg, town of, 55.
- Helsingör, town of, 55; enter the port of, 188.
- Holstein, Dukes of, convent where they lie buried, 40.
- Hoolum, first printing-press established at, 65.
- Horses not let on hire in Iceland, must be bought, they are capable of great endurance, 93; instinct of, 122.
- Horten, dockyard of, 193.
- Hot-springs described, 103; situation of, 148.
- Hreen, a desolate island on which Tycho de Brahe passed the greater portion of his life, 55.
- Huitha, beautiful waterfall of, 157; remarkable for its breadth, 157; waterfall of, colour of water resembles milk, 157.
- ICELAND, thoughts on, 17; fisheries of, very valuable, 54; coast of, 57; shores of, 62; Mackenzie's description of, 63; discovery of, 60, 63; first school founded by Islief, 64; climate of, population, 64; situated in the Atlantic Ocean, 66; description of inhabitants, peasants, 78; fishermen, 79; horses, cattle, 79; priests, livings, 83; Danish merchants, wines, corn, 84; thunderstorms, 85; sudden variations of the thermometer, 85; modes of cookery, 86; train-oil a luxury, 86; peasant's house described, 98; books, 98; description of churches, 108; twilight in, *note*, 124; scarcity of wood, 135; custom of keeping the dead unburied a week, *note* 155-6; honesty of the inhabitants, 176; crime very rare in, 176; education in, 177; schools, 177; tradition of, 180; departure from, 181.
- Icelanders, fishing their chief employment, clothing, 65; hatred of innovations, 115; their idleness and cruelty, 121; returning from church, 158; welcome and farewell, 153; religious ceremonies of, 159; want of politeness, 174; books, 174; avaricious dispositions, 175; eulogy on their honesty, 176; fishing their chief occupation, 177; drunken-

- ness their besetting sin, 179 ; snuff-taking a passion, 179 ; peculiar method of taking snuff, 179 ; in Norderland there are some rich farmers, 180.
- Iglau, a town in Bohemia, 20.
- Invasions of Iceland—French and English, 66.
- Iron exported from Gottenburg to America, 190.
- Iron foundry, royal Swedish, called the new foundry, 190.
- Islief, first Bishop of Skalholt, the earliest Icelandic historian, 64.
- JERNAUDAU, a colony of Moravians settled at, 257.
- Jersheim, 257.
- Jökuls (glaciers), 71.
- Jungfernsprung (maiden's-leap) a high mountain near Aussig, 27.
- Jungfrau, a mountain of Sweden, 251.
- Jütland, peninsula of, 187.
- Jütterberg, 257.
- KALMANNSTUNGA, 131 ; magical illumination of craters in the neighbourhood, 134.
- Karlsborg, beautiful fortress of, 223.
- Keblevik, its situation, its harbour, and peasants' cottages, 111.
- Kiel, prettily situated in the Baltic, a good harbour, 41 ; place of considerable trade, contains an excellent university, *note*, 41.
- Kinne Kulle (or Hill), 222.
- Kleinfarvatne, an extensive lake near Krisuvik, 105.
- Knudson, Herr, shipowner, kindness of, 53.
- Königstein, the, a collection of jagged masses of rock, on which is built a fortress, now used as a prison for great criminals, 27.
- Königstein, town of, distant group of rocks, called "Rathen," 28.
- Kötten, town of, most delightfully situated, 257.
- Kongelf, a town of 1000 inhabitants, 218.
- Kongsberg, 202 ; costumes at, 203 ; silver-mine, 204 ; Labrafoss waterfall, 204.
- Krisuvik, its sulphur-springs, and mountains, 103 ; lava-stream, 104.
- Kronburg, fortress of, 55.
- Kroxleben, 212.
- Krusenburg, estate of, 248.
- Kuppelweiser, paintings by, 46.
- Kuttenburg, cathedral of, gold and silver mines, diminution of population, *note*, 20.
- LABRAFOSS, the name of a splendid waterfall near Konsberg, 204.
- Langarnes, half a mile from Reikjavik, 78.
- Lauervig, little town of, superbly situated, 214.
- Laxselv (salmon river), manner of taking salmon, 101.
- Lehrte, 256.
- Leko, a castle in the Isle of Eken, 222.
- Leipzig, journey from Dresden by railway, fifty-six miles in three hours, celebrated for its fairs and for its immense publishing trade, streets, squares, and inns, all alike crowded, 30 ; Buchhändler-Borse (Book-Exchange), 30 ; *note*, 30 ; Augusteum, Bürgerschule, Bücherhalle, (Book-hall), Tuchhalle (Cloth-hall), theatre, Tartuffe, 31 ; love of eating at theatres, 32 ; beautiful alleys around, Rosenthal (Valley of Roses), alcoves, music, 32.
- Leitmeritz, town of, and castle, 26.
- Lepra, prevalence of, in Iceland, 69 ; fatal effects of, 108.
- Library at Skalholt, 156.
- Lilla Edet, the first lock on the Götha canal, 218.
- Lindenberg, immensely long wooden bridge of, 250.
- Linnæus, tomb of, at Upsala, 241.
- Lorzing, composer, acquaintance with, 34.
- Louise, Queen, monument to the memory of, at Berlin, 263 ; mausoleum at Charlottenburg, by Rauch, 263.

- Lübeck, 253; churches of, 254; squares of, 254.  
 Lukewalde, 257.  
 Lutheranism in Iceland, religious ceremonies, 88.
- MACKENZIE's** description of Iceland, *note*, 63.  
 Mälär, lake of, 248.  
 Mälarsee, lake of, celebrated for its numerous islands, 225.  
 Mael, situated at the mouth of the River Rijkness, 208.  
 Magdeburg, mixed pattern of houses, 32; its Broadway, remains of frescoes, venerable cathedral, of Gothic architecture, monument by Vischer, open canals, voyage to Hamburg, discomfort of ditto, 33.  
 Malmö, island of, 42.  
 Margaret, Queen, castle of, 251.  
 Mariboe, Professor, mention of, 53.  
 Melnick, vineyards of, here the Moldau falls into the Elbe, St. George's Mount, from which it is said Czech took possession of all Bohemia, 25.  
 Moldan, overflow of the river of, 24.  
 Moss, beautiful situation of the town of, 193.  
 Motata, town of, 223.  
 Mountains, varieties of colour, 120.  
 Muni, a village five miles from Konsberg, 212.
- NESSEY**, a small island near Reikjavik, 116.  
 Neumünster, celebrated for its cloth-factories, 40.  
 New Mills, a little village on the Elbe, Dutch cleanliness, neatness of the dwellings of the peasantry, costumes, 39.  
 Nollendorf, mountain of, 268.  
 Norby, village of, 223.  
 Norbysee, little lake of, 223; monument of Count Platen near to, 223.  
 Norderland, contains the best soil in Iceland, 180.  
 Norsberg, 238.  
 Norway, united to Denmark in the year 1380, 65; very few large towns in, 202; inhabitants of, very industrious, 203; towns of, chiefly built of wood, 204.  
 Norwegian kings, 65; peasantry, 212; fond of coffee, 212.
- OBRISTWY**, on the Elbe, arrival at, 25.  
 Ocker river, 257.  
 Oland, the island of, 251.  
 Opera-house at Berlin, 260, 261.  
 Oscar, king of Sweden and Norway, *note*, 199.  
 Overdick, architect of the bazaar at Hamburg, 38.  
 Oxer, river and waterfall, 118.
- PACK-HORSES**, manner of loading, 114.  
 Parry, Captain, anecdote of, *note*, 86.  
 Pillnitz, royal villa of, with its many Chinese gables, 28.  
 Pirna, ancient gate of, 28.  
 Plague in the year 1402, 65.  
 Platen (Count), monument of, 223.  
 Pleisse, river near Leipzig, 30.  
 Poniatowski (Prince), death of, *note*, 30.  
 Potsdam, eighteen miles from Berlin, 264; palace of, 264; large church of, still unfinished, 264; Am Kanal Promenade, 265; royal pleasure palace, Sans-Souci, 265; palace of Charlottenburg, 265; new Palace, built by Frederick the Great, 265; barracks, 265; Chinese chiosque, 266; Neptune's grotto, 266; marble palace of, 267.  
 Prague, custom-house, Graben and horse-market, old bridge, Hradschin, splendid sarcophagus, value of 80,000 florins, 22.  
 Prague, Bastei, place of public resort with the citizens of; Wimmer's gardens, 24; dog-carts for the transport of fruit, vegetables, &c. to market, 25; departure from, 25.  
 Printing-press, the first was established at Hoolum about the year 1530, 65.

- RANGAA, a deep river, 167.  
 Raudnitz, romantic regions of two fine ruins, Haffenberg and Skalt, 26.  
 Reformation in the Icelandic Church, 65.  
 Reikholt (Reikiadal), description of, 113; extensive plains of, 122.  
 Reikjavik, the capital of Iceland, 62; notice of, 71; religious ceremony at, 88; festivities on the king's birth-day, club, balls, music, 90; character of soil, 116; curious phenomenon, 119.  
 Reikum, valley of, rich in hot springs, 170; near to is a brook into which all the hot springs flow, 172.  
 Rokeby Bridge, said to be the largest in Sweden, 249.  
 Rouse, castle of, 249.  
 Roxen, lake of, 224.  
 Roxersee, lake of, 223.  
 Rudolph II., patron of Tycho de Brahe, *note*, 47.  
 Rjukanfoss, a celebrated waterfall, 206; river of, 208.  
 SÆMUND, author of the *Edda*, 64.  
 St. Nicholas Church, Prague, remarkable for the height of its spire and its beautifully arched cupola, 24.  
 Sagas (the), account of, 64.  
 Salmon Fishery, 101; value of fish caught in one day, 102.  
 Sölsun, 159.  
 Salze, 257.  
 Sandesund, 192.  
 Sandey, a small island near Reikjavik, 116.  
 Scandinavia, 181.  
 Schandau, a frontier town of the Saxon dominions, custom-house officers, search of Daguerreotype apparatus, 27.  
 Schavnhorst, General Count, statue of, at Berlin, 260.  
 Schelletan, ruined castle of, 19.  
 Schepenstadt, 257.  
 Scheren described, 191.  
 Schreckenstein, ancient but well-preserved castle of, built on a rock, rising boldly out of the Elbe, 27.  
 Sedlitz, great tobacco manufactory of, 20.  
 Semholand, the island of, 251.  
 Shetland Islands, view of, 57.  
 Sidumule, the river, 125.  
 Sidumule, springs of, 126.  
 Sillem, Herr Carl, founder of the handsome bazaar at Hamburg, 38.  
 Sixtum, Roman town of, 249.  
 Sixtuna, village of, 249.  
 Sjötorp, 222.  
 Skaggen, a town on the peninsula of Jütland, 187.  
 Skagerrack, 56.  
 Skalholt, once famous in religious history, 155; first bishopric founded, 1098, 155; curiosity of the inhabitants, 156; morning visits, 156.  
 Skalt, ruins of, near Raudnitz, 26.  
 Skuloster, castle of, 248.  
 Small-pox broke out in Iceland in the 18th century, 66.  
 Snorri Sturluson, said to be the author of the *Skalda*, born in 1178, 64; wool-bath at the hot springs, erected by, 128; tomb of, *note*, 129.  
 Snow, plains of, danger of traversing, 138.  
 Söderköping, 224.  
 Södermalm, immense iron stores of, 232.  
 Sonnenstein, the Great Castle of, built on a rock, and now used as an asylum for lunatics, 28.  
 Sotulje, a town of, 225.  
 Stad, a small village near Grundürk, 110.  
 Stegeborg, castle of, 225.  
 Stiftsamtmann (the principal official on the island), 73.  
 Stockerau, falling away of the railway embankment, bid adieu to my companions, 19.  
 Stockholm, suburbs of, 226; Ritterholm church, 226-228; pretty villas, 226; Herculean women from Delekarlien, 226; public buildings, 228; dress of Charles XII., worn on the day of his death, 231; church

- of St. Nicholas, 231; royal palace, 231; church of Shifferholm, 231; church of St. Catherine, 231; Ritterplatz, 232; Ritterhouse, a very fine palace, 232; Great Mosbecken, beautiful view from, 232; Södermalm iron stores, 232; corn-market, 232; bank, 232; mint, 232; theatre, 232; palace of the crown prince, 232; death of Gustavus III., 232; Vogelberg, sculptor, 233; royal park, 234; bust of Bellmann the poet, 234; Rosenthal (Rosevalley), 234; introduction to the Queen of Sweden, 235; Karlberg Military and Naval School, 235; royal castle of Haga, 235; return to, 248.
- Storri Elf, river of, 202.
- Storry Husby, castle of, 225.
- Storthing, the name by which the Norwegian parliament is known, *note*, 197.
- Strokker, the, a most remarkable gushing spring, 148.
- Sturte, a distinguished Swedish family, *note*, 232.
- Sturrehof, 238.
- Sulberg, a high hill near Blankenese, 39.
- Sulphur-mountains of Krisuvik, 103; springs of Krisuvik, 103.
- Surtheller, remarkable cavern at, 131, 132.
- Sysselman (Sheriff of the county), important personage, 83.
- Swans, timidity of, 121.
- Sweden, coast of, 42.
- TEPLITZ, a famous bathing-place, 268.
- Tetschen, town and castle of, surrounded by hot-houses and charming gardens, its harbours, 27.
- Thingvalla, mention of, 116; valley, 118.
- Thiorsa, a river near Skalholt, 157.
- Thorfastädir, funeral at, 154.
- Thorfastädir, first view of Hecla, 154.
- Thorlakur, the first Bishop of Skalholt, 155.
- Thorwaldsen the great Danish sculptor, sketch of his life, 45; notice of his works, 45; sudden death, funeral, *note*, 46.
- Tindosoe, 206.
- Trave, a river near Lubeck, 254.
- Travelling in Iceland very inconvenient and expensive, 92.
- Travemünde, 249; harbour of, 253; town of, 253.
- Trollhätta, celebrated locks near to, 219; waterfalls of, 219; paths hewn out of the wood, 219; suspension bridge, 220.
- Tuchhalle (linen-hall) at Leipzig, spacious chambers of, 31.
- Tunga Huer, rock of, 126.
- Tycho de Brahe, a distinguished astronomer, *note*, 46.
- Tyris river, 242.
- UPSALA, celebrated town of, 238; cathedral of, 239; tomb of Gustavus I. and of his two wives, 239; monuments of, 240; Catherine Magelone, 240; Gustavus Erichson, 240; the brothers Stürre and Archbishop Menander, 240; tomb of Linnæus, 240; Churchyard, 240; University, *note*, 251; colossal bust of Gustavus I., 241; bastions of the royal palace, 242; botanic garden, 242; departure from, 242; return to, from the mines of Danemora, 246.
- Uranienburg, observatory of, *note*, 47.
- VATNA, great lake of, excursion to, 95; description of, 97.
- Vidde, description of, 99, 100.
- Vilkensee, a pretty Swedish lake, 222.
- Vienna, departure from, 17; St. Stephen's steeple, *note*, 194.
- Vischer, monument by, at Magdeburg, 33.
- Vogelberg, a distinguished sculptor, 233.
- Volcanic outbreaks in 1783, 66.
- Vretakloster, church of, 224.



- WACHSOLM**, town of, 250.  
**Wallenstein**, Albert Von, Duke of Friedland, palace of, his ambitious spirit, 23; assassination of, *note*, 24; anecdote of, related by Schiller, *note*, 24.  
**Walloe**, little town of, 193.  
**Wandsbeck**, town of, 255.  
**Water**, column of one hundred feet, thrown up by an eruption of the Geyser, 150.  
**Wegersleben**, 257.  
**Wettersee**, lake of, peculiar for the transparency of its waters, and the storms which prevail in it, 223; Wadstena, 223; Omberg, 223.  
**Wenceslaus**, consort of, 22.  
**Wenner lake**, 218.  
**Wennersee**, 220.  
**Wennergors**, a small village, 220.  
**Westmann Islands**, description of, *note*, 61; Islands, glimpse of, 172.  
**Wimmer's Gardens**, 24.  
**Wittenberg**, 257.  
**Wolfenbüttel**, a large town in the River Ocker, 257.  
**Wood**, scarcity of, in Iceland, 135.  
**YSTATT**, port of, 252; town of, 252; church, 252; theatre, 252; streets, 252.  
**ZIMMERMANN**, Herr, 53.  
**Zirkelstein** rock of a peculiar shape, 27.  
**Znaim**, its neighbouring convent, 19; situation of, 19; valleys covered with snow, 19.

THE END.

LONDON:  
PRINTED BY LEVEY, ROBSON, AND FRANKLYN,  
Great New Street and Fetter Lane.

